

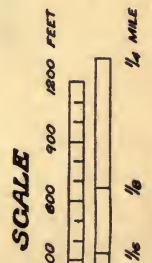




O.P. 9/66

# MAP OF WEST BLOOMFIELD NOW PART OF MONTGLAIR ESSEX CO. N.J. PUBLISHED IN 1857

COPIED BY







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2006 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



3/17

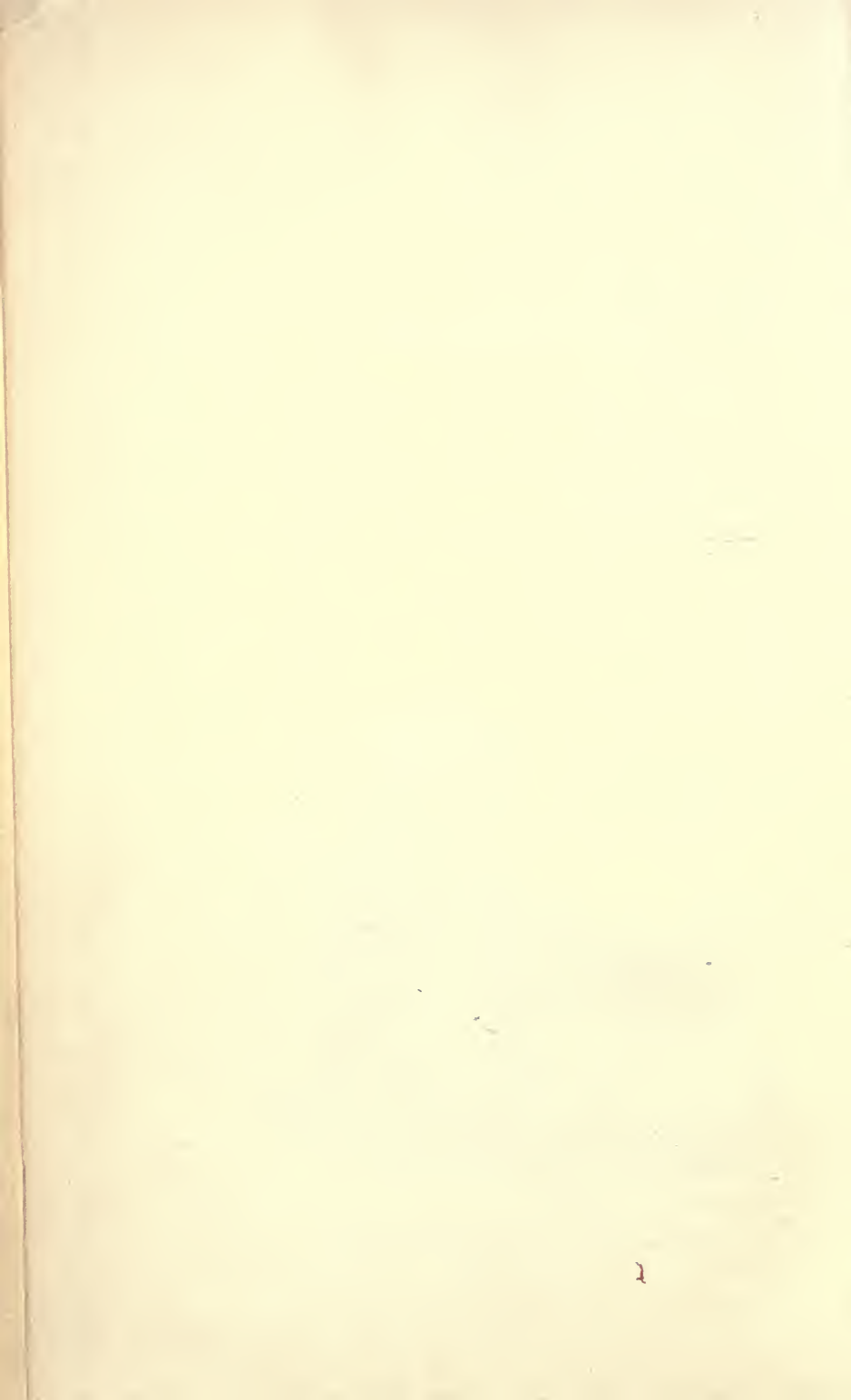
US. Hist

# MONTCLAIR



*West Bloomfield Presbyterian Church*

*Built in 1856*









DR. JOHN J. H. LOVE

# MONTCLAIR

*The Evolution of a Suburban Town*

BY

EDWIN B. GOODELL

"We can afford to pay for anything  
that will elevate the community"  
—Dr. John J. H. Love

MONTCLAIR

THE EDWARD MADISON COMPANY

1934

GODELL  
MONTCLAIR

COPYRIGHT • 1934  
BY EDWIN B. GODELL

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED, INCLUDING THE  
RIGHT TO REPRODUCE THIS BOOK, OR  
ANY PORTION THEREOF, IN ANY FORM

FIRST EDITION

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



To the memory of the men and women who gave so freely of their time and their fortunes to build here a MONTCLAIR safe and beautiful, for themselves and their children and for all who should come after, this little history is gratefully and affectionately dedicated



## FOREWORD

It is a happy thing that a book on the growth of a typical American suburb has been written, and Montclair is fortunate to be the subject of so discerning and sympathetic a study. Mr. Goodell's volume is not the usual town history of vital statistics and family trees, it is an illuminating picture of the pioneering period of a suburb's development, written by one who has gone patiently into the available records and has so set forth the events that the hopes and ambitions of a generation can be seen in their true significance.

Montclair's "growing pains" were paralleled in scores of suburban communities in the last part of the Nineteenth Century and are repeating themselves in others today with but slight change. Mr. Goodell's volume gains in general interest and value from that fact. At the same time, the individuality of this suburb, Montclair, takes form before your eyes. Here was a favored community spread along a wooded slope, looking back from a safe distance, toward the nerve center of a continent. As home-seeking families from the city pressed out into this section, encouraged by improved transportation facilities, they faced all the vexing problems of community living but faced them under leaders of the finest type who gave unstintedly of their time and talents to the needs of the town which they came to love so deeply and which became so homelike and beautiful under their hands, a challenge to the generations that were to follow.

To recapture the story of a suburb's upbuilding, to record the victories and defeats of those who labored gradually to perfect its ways of living is the task which Mr. Goodell has



so well accomplished. How many steps there were to take : roads to be laid out and surfaced ; sidewalks to be paid for ; fire and police protection to be evolved ; a railroad financed ; the expensive problems of water and of sewer to be settled ; churches to be built ; hospitals and other welfare institutions to be started ; banks for commerce and for savings to be organized ; a school system to be expanded and a public library founded ; clubs of social and athletic interest to be formed ; finally as the book closes a new form of government adopted. It is well to have recalled how many steps must be taken between the stage of open farms and of close community living in order that those who are called to face the problems of today and tomorrow may realize how fundamentally important is the work already done and how challenging to the present generation is the spirit of the former leaders.

It is good to have on record the names of the men and women who honored this town by serving it ; the roll of honor of a typical American community with the many times recurring names of those who moulded the conditions under which forty thousand people now live (a tenfold increase in half a century), and set standards of civic spirit for succeeding decades to emulate.

FREDERIC G. MELCHER.

*Montclair*  
October 15, 1934

## PREFACE

By general consent all young things and all new adventures are romantic. Each is a challenge to fortune in a new way. True, the new adventure generally turns out to be commonplace after all, but it is glorious with new possibilities at the start; and sometimes in the retrospect the memory may rekindle the glow that illuminated its beginning. Influenced by some such thoughts I have attempted to recall the early days of Montclair. Someone having no personal interest in the subject may ask whether it was worth while to describe at such length the beginnings of a town so unimportant to the world. The answer can be given only by those who have such an interest, either because of early recollections or through stories and traditions heard from the lips of parents or grandparents. If such find it worth while, well and good; if not, at least the writer will have had his enjoyment.

Several books have been printed dealing more or less historically with events which took place on the ground which Montclair afterwards came to occupy. I have not forgotten that one of them purports to be a History of Montclair, as its title page declares, and I have relied on it for details in some points and wish to acknowledge here my indebtedness. It treats in an interesting way of the early days on this mountainside but the period after the new settlement which began in 1856 is developed mostly in the form of short biographies of the chief actors. Mr. J. Walker McSpadden has prepared a complete and thorough-going catalogue of events here before and after the coming of the railroad, with dates and enlightening comments, writ-

ten as a reference book for the Sons of the American Revolution. For that purpose it is admirable and should be in the hands of everybody interested. I have not tried to improve upon either of these books. Rather I have attempted a very different task, to make the adventure begun here in 1856 a living picture, so far as I might; to bring the actors to life again in the imagination of the reader and let them play their parts anew.

Two volumes of "Reminiscences" have appeared, one by Mr. Philip Doremus and one by Dr. S. C. G. Watkins. Both give lively and interesting stories of life here on this ground but neither has attempted a continuous story of the growth and development of the modern city with an account of the difficulties encountered and how they were overcome. Something of this I have tried to do.

Nor have I forgotten two historical sketches prepared by Montclair men, one, Col. Frederick H. Harris and the other, Major W. I. L. Adams; the first was a veteran from the earliest days and the second an "old resident" of the second generation. Col. Harris's sketch was prepared in haste to save the day at the celebration of the completion of the hundredth year of Independence, celebrated here on July fourth, 1876. It may be seen at the Montclair Public Library but not taken away. It will well repay reading by those who may be interested, for the little pamphlet contains not only the Historical Sketch itself but also a full account of the celebration. Major Adams' History was written as a chapter of a "History of Essex and Hudson Counties" edited by William H. Shaw. This book also is in the Public Library. It brings the story down to 1925 in an interesting way. Its only fault is its brevity.

A word of explanation is perhaps due to Upper Montclair for the scanty space given to the growth and development of that important section of our town during the period covered. If I have failed to give that community the attention which is its due it is not because its importance has been overlooked or unappreciated, but for a far different



reason. Upper Montclair was and has remained, structurally and in spirit, an integral part of Montclair and since transportation has become easy the two ends of the town have, to the great advantage of both, I believe, been brought much closer. But the distance between the two centers is more than two miles, a circumstance much more important in the days when every carriage needed a horse and comparatively few people had either, than now when "horseless carriages" are almost as plentiful as houses. The inevitable result of early separation was that social and civic activities in the two centers were independent, each living a life of its own. As I came to survey them I soon realized that any adequate account of even the beginnings of the clubs, the societies, the churches and other institutions belonging to that section would take me into matters which would require another volume and which deserved a volume to itself. Doubtless someone better qualified to write that story than I am will undertake the pleasant labor in the course of time.

And I may say generally that many of the organizations which have received but a brief mention, if any, perhaps deserved a fuller treatment. If anybody feels that some of them have been slighted I can only say that there must be limits to such a book as this, and in endeavoring to discriminate between what should go in and what should not an error of judgment on one side or the other is perilously easy. I hope such errors have not been many.

For my statements of facts I have tried to find reliable evidence to support or correct my own memory, where I have seemed to remember, and of course in all cases where I have had no first-hand knowledge I have tried to find original records. Wherever this has been impossible I have so informed the reader. Such records have been available in many cases; where they have failed the *Montclair Times*, since it began to be issued in February 1877, has been at my disposal and needless to say the files of that excellent family paper have been of immense assistance.

To that journal I wish to express my grateful acknowledgments and also to others who have been kindly helpful; to Dr. Leslie C. Love, who has furnished me with memoranda concerning his father, Dr. John J. H. Love; to Mrs. Charles M. Dutcher, daughter of the late Col. Fred H. Harris, for data respecting the military services of her father; to Mr. Arthur H. Churchill, Archivist of the Congregational Church, for the use of records pertaining to the organization of that church, as well as for the opportunity to use the unprinted memoirs of the late Mrs. Sarah J. Churchill describing the beginning of the movement for the Children's Home; to the officers of the Montclair Athletic Club for the opportunity to examine the early records of that organization and its predecessors, and to others who have helped me in various ways as recorded in the text — to all these the reader is indebted if he finds the following account accurate and interesting.

The index has been prepared by Mr. and Mrs. Francis Goodell of Plainfield, N. J., who have spared no time nor pains to make it accurate and complete. I am sure that all who have occasion to use it will feel grateful for it, as does the writer.

EDWIN B. GOODELL

*Montclair, N. J.*  
*November 1, 1934*

## CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. THE BACKGROUND . . . . .	1
II. THE DAWN OF A NEW ERA . . . . .	16
III. THE CIVIL WAR . . . . .	33
IV. THE TOWNSHIP OF MONTCLAIR . . . . .	48
V. CHURCHES . . . . .	56
VI. GROWING PAINS . . . . .	72
VII. FIRE PROTECTION . . . . .	94
VIII. THE BONDED DEBT . . . . .	113
IX. EDUCATION . . . . .	125
X. GENERAL WELFARE . . . . .	149
XI. FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS . . . . .	176
XII. WATER . . . . .	193
XIII. PUBLIC HEALTH . . . . .	215
XIV. SOCIAL AND ATHLETIC CLUBS . . . . .	234
XV. STREET RAILWAYS . . . . .	255
XVI. THE TOWN OF MONTCLAIR . . . . .	279
INDEX . . . . .	293



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Dr. John J. H. Love . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
The Original Railroad Station . . . . .	<i>Facing page</i> 4
Home of Zenas S. Crane . . . . .	8
Julius H. Pratt . . . . .	18
S. W. Parkhurst . . . . .	18
Col. Fred H. Harris . . . . .	42
First Congregational Church . . . . .	56
Dr. A. H. Bradford . . . . .	60
Thomas Russell . . . . .	118
Stephen W. Carey . . . . .	118
Philip Doremus . . . . .	130
Samuel Wilde . . . . .	130
Randall Spaulding . . . . .	134
Miss Elizabeth Habberton . . . . .	162
Bank of Montclair . . . . .	184
Thomas W. Stephens . . . . .	184
The Old Savings Bank . . . . .	188
Dr. John Warren Pinkham . . . . .	216
The Montclair Club . . . . .	244
Jasper R. Rand . . . . .	244
The Old Athletic Club . . . . .	252





# MONTCLAIR

## *The Evolution of a Suburban Town*

### CHAPTER I

#### *THE BACKGROUND*

WHAT we have to describe is the transformation of a region of farmers and country store-keepers into a populous residential town for "city people." This is an event common enough to be called commonplace in a "new" country, such as ours still is, but it is never commonplace to those who participate in the early adventure and share the early difficulties and early triumphs. There are obstacles to be surmounted and trials to be endured which, if not severe hardships, are troublesome enough to furnish a pleasing topic for reminiscence among those who shared them and a little glow of conscious pride in the teller who relates to a younger generation how things were "when I was young." And the trials perhaps grow a little in the telling and the story assumes something of the air of romance. The struggles and the triumphs differ in each new venture of this kind according to varying situations, and especially according to the ideals of the actors in the drama in its early scenes. It is these differences, springing out of human character and human aspirations, which lend interest to the story to those who inherit the profits of early endeavor or can lay claim to descent from those who "came over with the Conqueror"; albeit this is not a story of conquest, but rather one of "peaceful penetration."

The development of modern Montclair began when the first line of rails was laid from Newark to West Bloomfield, about the middle of the sixth decade of the last century. Before trains began to run over these rails in 1856 the approach from the east was by carriage or coach from Newark

over what was then known as the Newark and Bloomfield turnpike, now Bloomfield Avenue. Public transportation over the route was by a line of coaches.

The turnpike was not the original road from Newark to this section and the reader should take particular notice of the earlier one, for it is an interesting part of the physical layout of the present town. Confining ourselves to so much of it as lies within the limits of the present municipality its course is easy to follow. At the top of the rise near the western boundary of Glen Ridge it branches off to the north of the avenue under the name of Glen Ridge Avenue, which street it follows to the center of Montclair at the Savings Bank. Here it debouches into the open "square" formed by that melting pot of streets. On the opposite side of the square it starts again under the name of Church Street and proceeds to the Public Library, turns around the bend into Valley Road and continues on, across the turnpike again and along Valley Road to Claremont Avenue, then up that Avenue to the "top of the mountain" where it again touches the Avenue — touches but does not cross, and bears away to the right and so over the hill into Verona. It will be seen from this description that the turnpike had followed the course of the old road in general but had made a road more nearly straight by running direct from curve to curve of the old circuitous route and by cutting out the "S" turns wherever feasible. In fact, the turnpike was a business undertaking and tolerated no nonsense of wandering through pleasant vales or searching out easy grades; and thus the combination of the two roads, somewhat disorderly and wasteful, no doubt, is a beautiful illustration of our composite nature.

As an introduction to West Bloomfield in 1856, it will be interesting to walk up the turnpike in imagination on a morning just before the opening of the railroad.

Coming over the crown of the hill from Glen Ridge, and descending the little slope to the railroad crossing we find the rails already laid across the street at grade. On our right is a considerable millpond, having its dam and spillway just

north of the road and there entering the flume which conducts the water under the road to the wheel of a factory in the hollow on our left. Numerous industries have been carried on in this factory, but it has now, in 1856, become "Wheeler's Mill" for the manufacture of straw board, and it is a busy place. Here, for the first time in this country, straw board was being manufactured and dried in continuous sheets by the firm of Grant J. Wheeler and Son.

Immediately to the west lies a straggling collection of houses, mostly small, where live managers and mill-hands. Off to the right towards where the Old Road (which was its proper name for many years) winds along, some fifty rods to the north, we see other factory buildings and another mill-pond, with its dam and flume and waterwheel. Here was once a woolen mill, making by old fashioned processes fine woolen cloths bearing a high reputation in the market. But conditions have not favored the industry and it has been replaced by the production of gingham and other light fabrics, if indeed it has not ceased to function entirely at the time of which we are speaking. The little factory village extends along the Old Road too, and, with the cross streets between, makes altogether a considerable settlement. At the northwest corner of the first street leading north just west of the railroad is a low frame house. This is the home of one Owen Doremus, the chief interest in which lies in the fact that behind the house is a shop for the manufacture of stained glass windows. This business was carried on there for many years by Mr. Doremus, and he earned a wide reputation for the artistic quality of his work. At Pine Street, the next street above Bay Lane, a turn to the right will bring you to a small Episcopal Church, standing about where Pine Street now becomes a stairway over the railroad. This was the first Episcopal Church in Montclair and there will be more about it as time goes on. A little further up the street and still on the right hand side stands the Methodist Parsonage and on the opposite side of the street and nearly at the top of the rise is the Methodist



Meeting House (no one, I presume, would have thought of calling it a church in those days) still standing and still Methodist and used by a good class of our colored population. A few hundred yards to the west from the meeting house two roads lead off, one to the south to the Orange Road, now Elm Street, and one to the north and to Speertown, now Grove Street.

As we go west there is great bustle of workmen about the new railroad station, now nearing completion, and Spring Street opens up, leading diagonally across to Old Road, which is here considerably nearer the turnpike. On the opposite side of Old Road and facing Spring Street where it debouches into Old Road stands a large house and east of the house, a few rods away, is a General Store with a cider mill and distillery attached. This is the residence of James Crane, son of Israel Crane, and the store and attachments constitute the latter's place of business. At least I assume he was still engaged in it in 1856 though I have no direct warrant for it, for he was still living in 1856 but not at this place. We shall do well to remember this name, for Israel Crane was an important man in the development of what we may speak of as the Old Régime in West Bloomfield; so important, in fact, that he bore the title, bestowed out of respect, not ridicule, of "King Crane." It was he more than any other man who caused the turnpike to be built in 1810 and 1811 and in the later years of the turnpike company he became sole owner through acquisition of all the capital stock. His General Store, we are told, antedated the turnpike, which naturally diverted the course of travel to the new route. He therefore built the little cross road, now Spring Street, to make it easier for customers to reach him, and with the further result, quite undreamed of by him, of giving us, in the course of time, a little triangular park in a place where it is much needed.

Returning to the turnpike and continuing westward we find on our left another important landmark called Ashland Hall. In 1856 it was one of the three boarding schools



THE ORIGINAL RAILROAD STATION





which have made West Bloomfield their home and done much to bring the beauties of this hillside to the knowledge and attention of city residents far and wide. It is owned and managed at the time of which we write by David A. Frame and has achieved a good reputation and financial success. Later it will be one of the popular boarding houses of which the growing community will stand much in need. Just above Ashland Hall on the same side of the street stands the modest home of John C. Doremus, one of Montclair's postmasters and father of another; and nearly across the street from him lives (or has until recently lived) another of the sons of Israel Crane named Matthias. If he has not already done so (for my information is not precise on the point) he will soon build him a more modern house on the south side of the avenue which will be a little in the way when Willow Street comes to be opened towards the south. Several of Matthias's sons and the husband of one of his daughters will be prominent in the new community as they have been in the old.

As we climb the hill we approach the second of the little settlements in West Bloomfield. This we may call the "Country Village" section. It was, in 1856, the "center" of West Bloomfield and destined by its situation to be the business, though not the geographical, center of Montclair. It is where the two roads meet and cross at an acute angle, thus forming a wide "place" or "square." Just before reaching the junction we see on our right but facing the Old Road and turning its back on new improvements, the home of another native Jerseyman named Nathaniel Dodd. How many years he has lived there I do not know, but he will live there so long as he is on earth and his descendants will keep the old home until driven out by the new "improvements," which never met his full approval. The old house is still standing in 1933, but the curious will find it sadly changed, moved far back from the street, perched on a high basement wall behind a filling station and surrounded by cheap garages and other signs of a degenerate age.

As we come fully face to face with West Bloomfield Center the most conspicuous thing that meets the eye is the new church just completed and standing on the "green" which occupies the triangle between the two streets on the west side of the "square." In front of the new church and near the apex of the triangle is a nondescript building which has been doing duty as the West Bloomfield Presbyterian Church for twenty years. Originally the home of the public school, it has been enlarged by extensions and made a commodious but never a handsome meeting house. Now, however, the people have raised the money and caused to be built, immediately behind the old one, a new church of brownstone. This building will stand for three quarters of a century and will commend itself for its beautiful design and graceful proportions to many thousands of the newcomers. The new bell, the gift of a daughter of Israel Crane, is not yet raised into its place but is hung in a temporary belfry in front of the church. Its tones will be familiar to young and old in the new community for many decades.

There are numerous buildings about us, constituting the "Village," where one naturally looks for the store, the church and the post office. The church we have already seen and the store is 'close by. It stands on the north side of the turnpike just where it is cut by the north side of Old Road, so that one must look closely to know on which of the two streets it stands. When North Fullerton Avenue is opened it will leave the store on its right and very close to the corner. It is a plain wooden structure, now kept by one Philip Doremus, and provides a market where Dutch Farmers from Speertown and from Morris County, as well as English Farmers from Bloomfield and Caldwell and beyond, may come to trade, bringing their farm truck and their families and provisions and spending a day or several days, and go home with household supplies for months to come. This store was founded by Mr. Peter Doremus at the very time when the new turnpike was built in 1811, and has been inherited by Philip Doremus, his son, and will

be carried on by the latter and by his nephew, W. Louis Doremus, until more than a century shall have passed from its beginnings.

We shall look in vain for the post office of "West Bloomfield," for the correspondence of the few hundred inhabitants does not warrant a separate building; but if we walk a few steps towards the west from the Doremus store we shall come to the house and tailor shop of "Smith Baldwin," or Linus S. Baldwin, as he is more properly known. There, in a corner of his shop, stand the desk and the cabinet of pigeon holes, the tangible evidence of the presence of the Government of the United States.

The street we now know as Fullerton Avenue South already existed in embryo, leading from Old Road to, or towards, Orange Road and commonly known and described in old deeds as "the lane opposite Peter Doremus's store." There is no sign, as yet, of North Fullerton, which will not be opened for another dozen years or so. If we stand in front of the Presbyterian Meetinghouse and look back to the eastward we see a blacksmith shop where the Savings Bank will stand in years to come, and near it a store where hardware and especially ploughs and stoves are sold; and just across the Avenue from the hardware store are the residence and wheelwright shop of Richard Romer. The hardware store and plough factory (for we are told that ploughs were made there) constitute the business of Deacon Wm. S. Morris, an outstanding man of the old community and one who lived long enough in the new to make his character and influence felt. We shall see his new house soon, situated a short distance up the Avenue. Mr. Romer and Mr. Morris collaborate in making wagons and ploughs and probably in much more, wherever iron and wood are used in combination.

Directly across the Old Road looking south (and here Old Road becomes Church Street) we may see a cooper shop about where the Montclair Club stood later (though I have no proof that this shop was in existence as late as



1856) and west of that a shop for the manufacture of leather, with a tannery behind it. The three establishments just named occupy all the space between the "lane" and the brook which crosses the road at this point, and west of the brook is the churchyard of the Presbyterian Church, with a high iron fence in front and two entrances through iron gates. The last of the bodies was very recently removed to make way for the living.

On the northerly side of the road, opposite the leather shop and tannery, is the schoolhouse, built after the older one on the point was taken over for a church. This is only a "District School" and is soon to give way to a more modern school on the corner of Orange and Valley Roads. For the present this schoolhouse serves the needs of the people for a public meeting place for all secular business, and it is there that questions which agitate the little community will be settled for a few more years. Just west of the schoolhouse a little alley leads across to the Avenue, and it will be interesting to walk through and look for a moment at what is on the Avenue side.

About opposite the point where this alley comes out, and standing on the other, or northerly, side of the Avenue is a modest, two-story dwelling, standing very near the road and having an old-fashioned picket fence in front. This is the home and contains the office of "Squire Crane." He is not a lawyer in the sense that he is admitted to practice before the courts of the state, but he is the nearest thing to the Village Lawyer the town possesses. He is justice of the peace, conveyancer and general adviser to the community, draws the wills of the men (few women have occasion to make wills) and tells them when they should seek the advice and help of a regular lawyer. Like all the Cranes he inherits the blood of Jasper Crane and of Robert Treat, and his strong personality will continue to make itself felt when the newcomers begin to arrive.

Turning to the left from the exit of the lane, and pro-



HOME OF ZENAS S. CRANE





ceeding a few yards to the west, still on the south side of the turnpike, we come to a stately and dignified three-storied dwelling with the marks of newness not yet obliterated by dust and the wear and tear of time. It is the home of Mr. Morris, the proprietor of the blacksmith shop and hardware store which we saw a few moments ago. Looking from this point northerly to where the Y.M.C.A. building now stands we discover among trees and undergrowth, the "Old Swimming Hole." It will soon be too public to serve that end; indeed, some of the boys who plunge into it now will live to see it and the stream which fills it covered over and the hollow filled to form the site of the Y.M.C.A. building of later years. Just west of the Morris home is the parsonage of the Presbyterians, a plain building which will be removed to make way for South Park Street in the fulness of time.

From the parsonage to the corner where Old Road again crosses the turnpike we find nothing but small houses and little shops, if we except a tavern then or later called Sigler's Hotel. But at the corner where later the Montclair Theater will be built is the chief public house of the place, known as the Mansion House. It is an over-ornamented but not unattractive house, built in the period when American architecture was running wild. It is like hundreds of country inns of the period and furnishes comfortable and respectable entertainment for the traveling public, man and beast.

Let us turn this corner to the left and pass to where the Old Road turns an obtuse angle and becomes what will be known as Valley Road. At this point, where the Montclair Public Library will stand, is the old "Munn Tavern." This is not the original tavern in this section—we shall come to that shortly—but it antedated the Mansion House and was the principal house for public entertainment here for many years, beginning before the new turnpike was opened. It was kept by one Captain Joseph Munn and was closed as a public house, I presume, when the later inn was built. This old house will stand for many years to come,

will serve for a time as a home for the Public Library and will then be moved back and turned to face Valley Road and will become a humble family residence.

At this corner the old road from Orange joins Valley Road and terminates there after making a sharp turn. Later Orange Road will be carried straight through to the turnpike, and this spur leading to Valley Road will be a connecting link between two thoroughfares. We are now at an interesting point, for here, opposite the old tavern, and on the northerly side of Orange Road is a plot belonging to Grant J. Wheeler, the straw board maker, and it will soon be acquired for a new school building and become the center of the educational interests of this section for several decades. Mr. Wheeler will complete Orange Road as above, and will make other changes here which will be noted in due time. Before we pass on, however, we should look across the vacant lot just mentioned where the school will stand, and see with a prophetic eye on the west side of the new part of Orange Road and on the north corner of Hillside Avenue, which will be opened shortly, a large frame house with a grove of stately trees in front and looking like what it is in fact to be, a private school for young ladies, "The Hillside Academy for Young Ladies," to be more precise and formal, founded by the Rev. Mr. Cheever in 1859 and soon acquired and conducted by Rev. Aaron R. Wolfe. This is the second of the three private schools which did so much to bring this mountain slope to the knowledge of the judicious.

If we return now to the turnpike and cross that thoroughfare and proceed along Valley Road, we shall pass mostly open fields and two or three farm houses of the better class until we reach the turn which leads over the hill, later Claremont Avenue, and here we will pause again. Note that the road to "Speertown," which is the popular name of the old Dutch settlement at the north end, is already in existence as an ancient highway and is known informally as the Speertown Road, starting from this bend of the Old Road where we stand. At the corner formed

by the two roads and standing between them is an old stone house covered with yellowish stucco and with a large and beautiful walnut tree in the front yard. This is the oldest tavern of all, kept, in the time of the Revolutionary war, by one William Crane and his wife. Here, for a few days and nights in October 1780, stayed General George Washington while his army, or a portion of it under the command of General Lafayette, was watching the enemy on Staten Island and planning a surprise attack on that point; at least Lafayette was so planning, for it was not to be a major operation.

The old road (for we can not capitalize it at this point) now runs pretty directly up the hill to the top of the gap, where it again touches the turnpike and passes almost immediately to the right and up over the very summit. But let us pause again for a moment about half way up to look at a small cluster of mean houses standing on the north of the road. They are occupied by Negroes. The origin of this little settlement lies in the Last Will and Testament of the late Major Nathaniel Crane, who died a bachelor some twenty years before we are taking our walk. Among other things in this will, he left "six acres to James How, a colored man, late a slave, whom I manumitted." This little settlement is destined to remain, in part at least, in the possession of James How, his heirs and assigns, much longer than some of the white people who are about to come to this hillside will desire, for it occupies one of the most eligible sites in the town.

At the top of the pass the turnpike is barred by a toll-gate standing about on the line between Bloomfield and "Horse Neck," the strange old name of Caldwell. This is the only toll-gate that falls within the limits of Montclair, the nearest one to this on the east being on the easterly boundary of Bloomfield, as this is on the westerly. Up the hill on the right of the old road stands, and still stands nearly eighty years later, a large, three-story building known as the Mountain House. This was the third and last of



the three schools mentioned so frequently heretofore. I have not seen positive evidence as to when it was discontinued but I believe it was before 1856. Be that as it may, Mount Prospect Institute, as Mr. Holt called his school, was well advertised and enjoyed considerable prosperity and a high reputation for a good many years as a place where, to quote from the prospectus, "young gentlemen who were willing to deport themselves in a becoming manner could obtain sound instruction in the classics and mathematics and become well grounded in the Christian virtues as well as in the elegances of polite life." This advertising prospectus, quoted at some length by Mr. Whittemore in his History of Montclair, may sound a little quaint to a modern ear, but it is in strict conformity with the *mores* of the period and no doubt met the warm approval of all fathers and mothers who had grown up in the Puritan tradition. In this prospectus the advantages of the site are by no means forgotten and the view is especially mentioned. The general character of that view will not be forgotten by anyone who has ever been in Montclair and requires no description here; nevertheless it will be interesting to note some features of the near view which have changed with the years for it was that, rather than the Newark meadows and the outlines of the great city beyond, which constituted the strong appeal to those engaged in business in the city who were attracted by the thought of a country home.

We are looking down on a farming country where, with the exception of the two small groups of houses previously described, lying on or near the turnpike, there are no signs of village life, unless a small cluster of buildings a couple of miles to the north can be called such. The only roads traversing the country from the east are the turnpike with the old road twining about it, which we have just explored, and two east-and-west roads farther to the north, later Watchung Avenue and Bellevue Avenue respectively. There are two or three roads running north and south. These are, principally, Orange Road, which comes into the old road

at the Munn Tavern, and the Speertown Road, which starts out of the old road at Washington's Headquarters. There is, besides those, a main road leaving the avenue, called Telegraph Road and later Grove Street, and running north, and a lane or short road running south from the Avenue opposite Grove Street to, or towards, Orange Road, and some three cross streets connecting Old Road and the Turnpike, which have been mentioned as we came to them. Where Walnut Street is to be opened later we can see a narrow lane leading eastward into the woods and becoming lost somewhere at the foot of the hill. This is "Zadoc's lane," so named from Zadoc Crane, whose home farm it crosses, and whose house stands on it a little to the east. This Crane is interesting because he did some important scouting for General Washington in that October month of 1780 and got a handsome little speech of commendation from those stately lips as a well earned reward. He was a bachelor and one learns from the notice of him in "Reminiscences of Montclair" by Mr. Philip Doremus, who remembered him in his old age, that he was odd in other ways. One supposes his house was not far from Valley Road but there is no record of its location known to the writer.

With the exception of the turnpike these are all dirt roads, wandering between fields and orchards and through frequent patches of woods, remnants of the primeval forest. All the northeastern section, extending from the turnpike to the extreme northeastern limit of the town and covering most of the lands east of Forest Street, is continuous forest, broken at frequent intervals by patches of cleared land. But even now, in 1856, there is enough of the original forest left to suggest to the imagination conditions existing when the original Cranes took up land "at the foot of the mountain" near the west boundary of Newark and so became the first white men to settle in the limits of what was to become Montclair. A notable feature of the landscape before us is the presence of extensive and flourishing apple orchards, keeping us in mind that the production of apples and cider

for the market is, in this year 1856, an important industry among the farmers of the vicinity, possibly their chief money crop. New Jersey apples, as well as New Jersey cider and apple whiskey, are well known outside the state and are renowned for their excellence.

No available records give the population of this section of Bloomfield in 1856, but we are told by Mr. Whittemore that the school census of that year gave the number of children between the ages of 5 and 18 residing in the district (which I take to mean the whole district known as West Bloomfield) as 185. However, it is more important for our purpose to know what sort of folks the people of influence were than to know the number of the general population. We have seen from the character and appearance of the streets and public buildings, the stores, the churches and the atmosphere of the place in general, that it was a quiet but by no means a sleepy village and, judging from the number of stores and public buildings of various kinds, it is plain that from fifteen hundred to twenty-five hundred people at least must be within easy driving distance of the center.

The early name of this section, as we have seen, was Cranetown, just as that of the northern section was Speertown, both sections taking names from early settlers. All the evidence available tends to show that the first white man to settle on this hillside was Azariah Crane, son of that Jasper Crane who was close beside Robert Treat when the latter first set his foot on the shores of Newark. This Azariah, moreover, married Robert Treat's daughter and had numerous children, as was the duty of men and women in those days of pioneering. It is no more than we should expect, therefore, that we find at least fifteen families of Cranes living here in 1856, and all of them, so far as I can trace, inheritors of the blood of both Robert Treat and Jasper Crane. This makes no account of the Crane daughters, born to seven generations of sires and transmitting the Crane blood and Crane characteristics to men and women



of other names. How many of the families dwelling here at the beginning of the new era were partly Crane under some other name we have no means of computing, but we know there were some, and one or two, at least, will be actors in the new scenes. Manifestly that great family had been strongly influential in forming the intellectual and moral character of the community. Some members of the clan were active also in forming the new era, and of them more will be said later. All the members were strongly individualized, but possessed common features. They were mostly Presbyterians, all strong in the faith and devoted to the Creed of Calvin, unshakable in their determination to live, to bring up their children and to die in that faith. That is to say, they were Puritans in belief, in conduct and in disposition, and, although in practice their puritanism had suffered considerable modification, as it has in other sections since the days of the Mathers, they were a strong and dour folk in all matters of conscience, leaning to old traditions. We may be sure that they were as conscientious in politics as in religion, but in that field individual opinions had more scope and we have no data on political majorities. As they had gone back to the Old Testament for a considerable part of their religion it is probable that they were divided on the subject of slavery, but there can be no doubt that they looked with disfavor and some alarm on the new movement which had nominated Fremont for the presidency, and had no sympathy with "Abolitionists."

All this, indeed, is descriptive of the whole community and not of the Cranes alone. We may, in fact, consider that the general characteristics outlined above are typical of the entire region, and may thence infer the general character of the old stock into which the new life is to be grafted.

## CHAPTER II

### *THE DAWN OF A NEW ERA*

THE natural attractions of this hillside had become known, as we have seen, to many people living in the populous cities of this and neighboring states largely through the private schools which had flourished here for some decades. But evidently these attractions could not be made available to city residents without some more convenient mode of travel by which the place could be reached. A substantial beginning was made in the solution of this problem in the year 1856, in that the Newark and Bloomfield railroad commenced to run trains to West Bloomfield in June of that year. The long and troublesome negotiations and the rivalries and jealousies and pecuniary and other difficulties which had to be met and overcome before that result was achieved do not come within the scope of this narrative, but it will be interesting to note the names of the men, then and afterwards influential in the development of Montclair, who had a part in that accomplishment.

Among the incorporators of the Newark and West Bloomfield Railroad Company were Zenas S. Crane, Grant J. Wheeler and William S. Morris, all of West Bloomfield and all of whom we have had occasion to mention in our survey of the ground in chapter first. The name of Grant J. Wheeler occurs again in connection with those of William H. Harris and Jared E. Harrison in the list of the first board of directors. The other men on the board were of Bloomfield. Remembering conditions as we found and described them in the preceding chapter, it is easy to understand that few men would be eager to furnish capital for an enterprise

in which all profits must come from future changes in population. However, thanks to persistence and ingenuity, the difficulties were overcome and trains, very short and very primitive and scantily manned of course, were running, as said above, in June of 1856.

Within a year after the trains began to run, four families of wealth and prominence in business and social affairs had come here to establish themselves in country homes, and many others came soon after. It is not to be supposed that these were all that came in the years 1856 and 1857, but no records known to the writer contain a complete list and these are mentioned because they are among the many who were prominent in the subsequent history of the town and who, if the dates given in Mr. Whittemore's History are to be relied on, were among the first to face the discomforts and even hardships of a commuter's life at that period, for the sake of having a country home amid beautiful surroundings for themselves and their families. These first-comers were Mr. Henry A. Chittenden, Mr. Stephen R. Parkhurst, Mr. Julius H. Pratt and Mr. Samuel Boyd.

Mr. Parkhurst was already in the middle of his sixth decade. Of his two sons one had died in infancy and the other had met a tragic death by the explosion of a Mississippi River steamboat. His elder daughter, Elizabeth, had married Warren Holt, Proprietor of Mount Prospect Institute, mentioned in the preceding chapter, and his younger daughter was of mature years and unmarried. It is certain, then, that he had not come here to bring up a family of children in pure country air, and it is probable that he was attracted to the spot by the beauty of the place as seen from the dominating site of his son-in-law's school, especially as he soon acquired title to the property and lived there until his death. The fact to be noted and kept in mind about him in this connection is that he was from New England, of old Puritan stock, he himself and his ancestors for several generations back having been born in or near Watertown, Massachusetts. It is almost a corollary from

this that he had been, and still was, an active and successful business man and, above all, a man of the strictest integrity and uprightness. He was a well known, indeed celebrated, inventor of improvements in the machinery used in the manufacture of cotton and woolen fabrics.

Mr. Boyd, another of the earliest among the newcomers, was also past middle life when he made his change of residence, having been born in the same year as Mr. Parkhurst. His fourth child and only living son was already a young man well started in business in 1856. Mr. Boyd brought with him, besides this son named Robert Monro, three daughters, Marianne, later the wife of Henry B. Keen, Sarah Jane, who married Thomas H. Bird, and Alice Isabel, who married the Rev. Nelson Millard, one of the long line of ministers who have been settled over the Old Presbyterian Church. Mr. Boyd, too, was from New England, of Connecticut stock but not of Puritan, rather of good Scotch Presbyterian. He was said to be a descendant of the Lords of Kilmarnock, the last of whom died in 1745 for his devotion to Bonnie Prince Charlie. Be that as it may we learn from a family history in the possession of Robert M. Boyd, Jr. that one of his ancestors removed to Ireland previous to 1756 and sailed from Belfast for America in that year. Two generations in Connecticut, however, had made Mr. Boyd so good an "Independent" that we find him prominent in the founding of Plymouth Church in Brooklyn, and we shall hereafter find him prominent in founding another Congregational church in his new home. Mr. Boyd, it is almost superfluous to say, was also an active and enterprising business man, uniformly successful, and always active in organizing and supporting all good public activities.

Both the other men who came to Montclair upon the opening of the railroad were in the prime of life and both had families of children growing up and may be presumed to have desired for them the advantages of country air and a country environment. Both men came from Connecticut,





JULIUS H. PRATT



S. W. PARKHURST





Mr. Pratt from Meriden and Mr. Chittenden from Guilford, and both had those intellectual and moral characteristics which came over with the Puritans. Although both men had had busy lives and many responsibilities in many places, they brought with them the qualities of their inheritance. Mr. Pratt immediately built a residence on his new "farm" on Elm Street, where it may be seen today, but amid very different surroundings. He caused the street, which up to that time had been a narrow lane, to be widened and improved, and planted a row of elms in front of his lands, thus furnishing the thoroughfare with an appropriate name which it now bears. But Mr. Pratt called it Park Street.

Mr. Chittenden purchased a considerable tract lying on the east side of the Telegraph Road, now Grove Street, extending from Old Road nearly to where Oxford Street now comes into Grove. He also built him a commodious house at the southerly end of his plot at the corner of Old Road, where he died many years later, full of years and honors. The house has now given way before the onrush of population and the site is occupied by a large apartment house. But the builder of it had a part in forceful fashion in many an episode in the history of this community.

There is another name which should perhaps be introduced in connection with pioneer work in the new development, the name of one of the three men who, more than any others, gave character to Montclair and made her name prominent and her fame attractive. I mean Dr. John James Hervey Love. He came in 1855, which was before the railroad, but without doubt the prospect of an improvement in the near future was in his mind. He was born in 1833, not in New England but in New Jersey, had just finished his medical studies and was looking for a place to commence the practice of medicine. The story of his coming, as the writer heard it from the lips of Mr. Philip Doremus, is interesting and characteristic of both men. As Mr. Doremus told it, he was waited upon one day by a tall, stalwart and handsome young man who said, in very

few words, that he was a doctor looking for a place to begin practice. He had been thinking of Montclair and would like his advice. Mr. Doremus was himself but thirty at the time, but he was old for his years and had by nature what many never acquire by experience, namely, kindness and caution. He accordingly named to the young man all the discouraging features of the situation; that the place was small, that there was a doctor only a mile or so down the avenue who covered the territory pretty well and was experienced and beloved, one Dr. Davis. He asked the boy if he had consulted anybody else about the step he had in mind and was told that he had, and that he had been advised not to come. One can imagine the kindly manner of Mr. Doremus as he pointed out the pros and cons, being careful not to be too discouraging nor too optimistic about the prospects. The young doctor listened in silence to what he had to say and then replied, in the short and pointed way which was natural to him, "Well, I am coming." It was a decision fortunate for the coming town, and fortunate, too, for the really great physician whom we all came to know and to trust.

But, coming as he did before the advent of the railroad and before the tide of "business men" which followed it had begun to show itself, he belongs between the "old residents" and the pioneers of the new era.

It will be well to pause for a moment at this point to consider the conditions with which these first comers found themselves surrounded during the early years. These conditions are not easy to realize in this age of luxurious living. Roads were of dirt, often becoming mud. Sidewalks were such as the earth in its natural state provided. Street lights were undreamed of, there being as yet no "streets." As we have seen, there were three churches, where Presbyterians, Methodists and Episcopalians could worship each according to his choice; but the public means of education were primitive, the public schools were ungraded district schools where only the rudiments of book learning were taught.

Outside of the thickly settled section at the lower end of the avenue and the small community at the "center," the houses were few and far apart. We can scarcely imagine what the train service was like. A small and feeble engine, one small-windowed and dimly lighted passenger car and a "combination," both heated by wood stoves, afforded a slow and uncomfortable trip, interrupted at Newark by a change of cars.

If we look for the motives which led these men to leave the comforts of the city—comforts to which they were accustomed and could well afford to enjoy—we find it largely, no doubt, in their Puritan inheritance. This operated to make them discontented with ease and luxury. They were likely to be a little pricked in the conscience as they looked upon the gay and, as they must have regarded it, frivolous life which surrounded them and which they and their families were obliged to share under penalty of being considered odd and unsocial. Such a reputation, you may say, should not daunt the old puritan spirit, but theirs was the modern puritan spirit, which is conformable and neighborly. They were no Reformers but neither were they complete conformers. But they could in a measure escape and, above all, they could remove their families and bring them to an environment not only free from the impurities, real or imaginary, which contaminated city air, but also from the moral impurities which might, who knows? come into dangerous proximity to those other lives for which they felt a solemn responsibility. And it was in their blood, besides, to welcome a touch of hardship. The soft life did not suit the New England temperament. They rejoiced in a little necessary strenuousness. It braced them for the serious business of life, which was to strive mightily for the fruits of diligence in material affairs.

The hardships, such as they were, constituted a protection against "ne'er-do-wells" and undesirables of all sorts. They also prevented anything like a "boom" for more than a decade. At all events, the newcomers up to the Civil War



were men of enterprise and high ideals. We shall mention a few of them and describe briefly the material developments in that short ante-bellum period. It will be seen that, even from the first, the new community assumed a definite character, like a man in easy circumstances, who likes amplitude of surroundings, likes people to know that he could do more if he liked but that he goes in for comfort with sobriety and not display.

The earliest development operation which we can trace was the opening of Hillside and Mountain Avenues. This was practically the only operation started in 1856, before the railroad had actually begun to run to West Bloomfield, and therefore not attributable to new settlers. We have had occasion to mention more than once Mr. William H. Harris, who had bought one of the old Crane farms in 1853, and also Mr. Grant J. Wheeler, of the straw board manufactory, who had bought Elias B. Crane's farm immediately north of that of Mr. Harris. Mr. Wheeler was the son of one Gideon Wheeler who had taught the West Bloomfield school years before, and he was therefore an old West Bloomfield boy who, after a long absence, had returned to his boyhood home; while Mr. Harris had come here to spend his declining years, partly persuaded thereto by his wife, it is said, because it was the home of her childhood. Be that as it may, the two men were now neighbors, having between them a frontage running on Orange Road from Plymouth Street to a point north of Hillside Avenue. Mr. Wheeler's northerly line was formed by the northerly line of the school grounds projected westward to the "Top of the Mountain." It must be remembered that Orange Road at that time continued round the bend at the foot of Hillside Avenue and forked into Valley Road (then the old road) in front of the library. It was obviously to the interest of both these land owners that a street should be opened along the side of the mountain so as to afford building sites farther up the hill.

We find accordingly that early in 1856, in answer to peti-

tions filed by Mr. Harris, Commissioners were appointed by the Court empowered to lay out streets in the Township of Bloomfield, one of which was to run from the Turnpike, which was Bloomfield Avenue, southerly to an old street running up the mountain, now Union Street, said new street to be called Prospect Street; also another new street from Orange Road to connect with the new Prospect Street. The first street is now Mountain Avenue and the second, Hillside Avenue (Book E of Road Records pp. 405-409). Perhaps it has not been mentioned hitherto that what is now Union Street, so far as it lies west of Orange Road, is an old road, or part of an old road, which left the road to Orange where Union Street now does and went its winding way up and over the mountain, crossing what was later the property of Mr. Henry Nason, and so on into the neighboring township west of the mountain. It was accordingly the appropriate southern terminus for the new street along the mountain side. Such portions of this old highway as lay west of the present western terminus of Union Street was long ago lost by disuse and its exact course is obscured. It had no name but is designated in old deeds and elsewhere as "the old road over the mountain" and should not be confused with our familiar Old Road, which led from Newark to "Horseneck."

We have here the genesis of Hillside and Mountain Avenues, the latter destined in a few years to become the predominant residential street of the new community. But the legal "laying out" of a street merely determines its legal boundaries. Its actual opening, grading and transformation into a real street are matters for subsequent development. Because of the future importance of Mountain Avenue it will be worth while to dwell somewhat on this process in this particular instance.

But before doing so we should mention two or three matters of a general nature which have had some influence on the character of all the subsequent developments, not excluding the one just mentioned. By the year 1860 enough



newcomers had arrived to cause considerable ferment in West Bloomfield. In the first place the city people were not satisfied with the name. It was not distinctive enough, for one thing. But those who had been West Bloomfielders all their lives were attached to the name, naturally enough, and preferred to leave it as it had "always been." All joined, however, in a public meeting in which the question of a new name was discussed. Details of the meeting are naturally meager. Mr. Julius H. Wheeler, son of Mr. Grant Wheeler, remembered the occasion, and mentioned it to the writer. He was a boy of twelve or fourteen when the meeting occurred and gives few particulars of the proceedings. Probably it was held in the school-house, then on Church Street. How many attended we do not know but we learn from tradition and from certain sketchy accounts that have come down, that it was a lively meeting. Several names were discussed, most of them common-place enough, until some one proposed Claremont or Clairmont. That was progress, but the name was a common one and did not quite satisfy the ambition of the more alert. At that point someone suggested that the name Clairmont be reversed and made Montclair. The credit for that suggestion has been claimed by some to belong to the Rev. J. Addison Priest, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, but the weight of authority, including that of the young Julius Wheeler, seems to be with those who give it to Mr. Julius H. Pratt.

As we look back upon the scene this seems like a flash of inspiration, to whomsoever it was given. The name is unique, is appropriate to the situation and, better than all, it carries the imagination to other Mounts lighted by the vision of spiritual things. If this seems too fanciful to some, at all events the name has remained distinctive and the beauty of its form and its significance are an abiding satisfaction. And yet, such are the varieties of taste, the name did not suit the majority at the meeting, for we learn that another one, Eagleton, some say, received the larger

vote. Fortunately in this instance it was not settled by the majority, for the selection of Post Office names rests with the Post Office department and somebody who was interested had enough influence there to secure the selection desired by the minority. Henceforth the Post Office address of those old Montclairians contained the name which now all Montclairians love.

At about this time, long before "Town Planning" had attracted public attention, an effort was made to arrange future developments in a form which would, in the opinion of the proposer, insure a beautiful future in harmony with its beautiful name. This vision had come to the far-seeing mind of Mr. Pratt, perhaps the pioneer in that field. The design which he invented cannot now be found, but his youngest son, Mr. John B. Pratt, has given the writer a sketch drawn from his memory of the original plan, which he remembers having seen. It was highly original and simple in the extreme. The public buildings were to be grouped around the center where the two main roads crossed, and all main arteries of travel were to radiate from that spot, which in these days would be called the "civic center." Around that center was a series of concentric circles dividing the town into "zones," each zone to be devoted to its own type of improvements. We do not now know by what names he designated the several zones nor to what type of improvements he would appropriate them nor in what order. More important still, it does not appear by what plan he would enforce his design on an unwilling owner in the then state of the law and of public opinion. There is nothing to show that the plan was taken up in any practical way, even by Mr. Pratt himself. It was manifestly too far in advance of the age. Yet it is interesting for the light it throws on the public spirit of its inventor, and an attractive speculation as to what Montclair would now be like if he had been the dictator of its future.

Another plan for the development of the town was proposed at about the same time by Mr. Grant J. Wheeler. We

have seen that Hillside Avenue had been laid out in 1856. Before 1860 Mr. Wheeler had opened a street from the foot of Hillside Avenue to the turnpike, now forming the northern portion of Orange Road. In 1860 he conveyed to the Trustees of West Bloomfield School District the land between Valley Road, Orange Road (this new street on the west), and the land of John Munn on the north, for a new schoolhouse. This writer is informed by the son, Julius H. Wheeler before mentioned, that his father had offered to convey this land for school purposes as a gift if the town would acquire and dedicate as a public park all the land "near and just east of Orange Road from the new school grounds to Union Street." Whether there was any "Union Street" east of Orange Road at that time seems very doubtful. However, there was no exact description of the land so to be acquired and dedicated and, inasmuch as the only municipality which had the power to accept this offer and fulfill its conditions was the Township of Bloomfield, Mr. Wheeler could have had but small hope of seeing his plan realized. This plan, therefore, like Mr. Pratt's, is interesting chiefly for its implications.

Whether Mr. Wheeler himself built any houses on the lands which he and Mr. Harris were opening up for improvements does not appear, but his opening of the northerly extension of Orange Road was contemporaneous with the purchase from him by Rev. Ebenezer Cheever at the end of 1859 of a tract extending from the new Orange Road to the newly projected Prospect Street which became Mountain Avenue. At the lower end of this tract and fronting on the new street Mr. Cheever built the house for the seminary for young ladies which we have had occasion to mention before and which was soon taken over by the Rev. Aaron R. Wolff. And within a year or two later Mr. Wheeler had sold several extensive tracts on the westerly side of Mountain Avenue, notably one to Edward Anthony and another to one Basinger. Neither of these names appears prominently in the further development of this region, but the Basinger tract



soon passed to Wm. H. Harris and from Harris to one Reeves and from Reeves to one of the prominent builders of Montclair, Mr. Henry Nason. The land which Mr. Nason thus acquired comprised an ample front on the new street, then existing chiefly on paper, immediately at the head of the other new street called Hillside Avenue.

From the biographical sketch contained in Whittemore's History we learn that Mr. Nason was born in Augusta, Maine, in 1818. He was, therefore, about forty-one years of age when he came to do pioneer work in this community which was about to be re-born. He had been in the grain business, a pioneer, we are told, in the wholesale dealing in that commodity in northeastern New England. That he should have been one of the leading grain merchants in New York City before the age of forty is significant testimony to his energy and ability. We are told, moreover, that he lived in Brooklyn two years before coming here, and that he was one of the founders of the Pilgrim Mission Church, where the eloquence of Dr. Storrs so long defended the true orthodoxy against the inroads of looser doctrine emanating from at least one pulpit not so far away. From this we may be sure that he came with high purpose to fulfill Puritan tradition and help to build and sustain a community conformable to its ideals.

At the time of his arrival both Hillside and Mountain Avenues had been, as we have seen, legally established, but as there had been no building on either street both must have been in a rough and primitive condition, and the latter is called Prospect Street, although it appears by its modern name on a map published two years earlier. Mr. Whittemore says Mr. Nason "opened at his expense Hillside and Mountain Avenue from the Turnpike to the Haskell property, afterward extended to Llewellyn Park." In this statement two streets as at present named are treated as one and the two together are extended far beyond the southerly limits of Mountain Avenue, as laid out by the commissioners in 1856. This apparent discrepancy is explained by the fact

that two different minds were busy with this same street at the same time. The term "Haskell" property used by Mr. Whittemore refers to an extensive tract owned by one Llewellyn S. Haskell lying partly in the southerly part of West Bloomfield and covering a large part of the mountain-side in West Orange. His extensive real estate operations concern other communities than Montclair almost exclusively and need not concern us here, but it happened that he sold a tract in Montclair to the same Mr. Nason at almost the same time the latter bought at the head of Hillside Avenue, and this tract was also on the west side of this same street but south of Union Street, and hence not reached by the road laid out by the commissioners. The deed for the south end tract was dated Feb. 18, 1859, and Mr. Haskell begins the description "in the middle of Hillside Avenue in the Village of West Bloomfield." It was *this* "Hillside Avenue," doubtless, which is in the mind of the writer who penned the sentence above quoted from Whittemore, and if we take the word "opened" in the sense of "graded and worked" it is reconcilable with the other facts which we know.

In this same year of 1859, and in the month of April, Frederick H. Harris, eldest son of Wm. H. Harris, conveyed part of a tract which he had purchased from his father to Henrietta K. Dinsmore, wife of Curran Dinsmore. In this conveyance the beginning point is placed "in the center of a street lately laid out and named on a Map of West Bloomfield 'Mountain Avenue.'" Thus, within a period of three months three different conveyances have given three different names to Montclair's greatest street, although the map referred to in the last one had been extant for two years. We may say in passing that copies of it are still preserved and that it is well known to all who have to do with early titles.

Almost immediately after his purchase at the head of Hillside Avenue Mr. Nason built what was, we believe, the first house to be erected on that street. It was a commanding



site. On the horizon, some thirteen miles away "as the crow flies," are the roofs of the city, and almost all that lies between is under the eye of one looking from the windows of a mansion standing on that spot. The plot was ample for a dignified residence and Mr. Nason improved it well. He set the house back some two hundred feet from the street so as to give room for an extensive lawn and an agreeable approach and—a point to be emphasized—built it of trap rock, a native stone with which the "mountain" behind the house was filled and which strewed the fields on the upper slopes of his building plot. In style it was four square, plain but well proportioned, like the best of the colonial residences, was large enough to suit its surroundings and contained no feature which would strike the beholder as put there for show rather than for use.

We have dwelt upon this first of the new houses because, as it seems to us, it was not only the first in time but was typical, as its builder was typical, of the Montclair of which we write. If, as someone has said, every great city has a "soul," it is equally true that even a small town may be distinguished by a spiritual attitude of its own. The Nason house was in no sense elegant but betokened self-respect and good taste and seemed to say to the beholder that the owner had reserves which he had not seen fit to display. It showed due respect for that worldly success which might be considered a mark of Divine favor, combined with that absence of boasting becoming to one who recognized his own demerits. For some years it served its owner as a home and later became the residence of Mr. Nahum Sullivan, a successful commission merchant of the city. After the latter's death it passed into the hands of one who had gained wealth in a larger sense, but not in merchandising. It was thereupon torn down to give place to a more ambitious structure, also typical, perhaps, of a new and different Montclair.

The year 1859 was an epochal year in the history of Mountain Avenue, for at almost the same time that Mr. Nason was building his home several other alert new-

comers were securing generous plots in the "coming" section. Mr. Nason himself, as we have seen, purchased another tract near the south end of the Avenue. Next north of him Mrs. Henrietta K. Dinsmore, wife of Curran Dinsmore, and next north of her lot came Mrs. Adra E. Bradbury, wife of Wm. B. Bradbury, the well known music publisher, and next to her lot Mrs. Thomas Graham, and in close proximity Mr. Robert McClay Hening, either in that year or the next, secured his title to a seat in the distinguished circle. Prices paid, at that time often truthfully stated in the conveyances, while they must have made the Cranes shake their heads at the recklessness of the city people, still showed little sign of those that would prevail a decade later.

Mr. Nason did not rest with the construction of one house but is credited with some fourteen, all built within two or three years, though precise dates are not available. As late as 1877 these houses were still pointed out to newcomers as "Nason" houses. They were located in the southerly part of the town, on Mountain Avenue, on Gates Avenue and Harrison Avenue and Orange Road. A notable example was the house later bought by the Children's Home Association on Gates Avenue and afterwards taken down to make room for the more ample structure now or lately occupied by the Home. The Nason houses were all of similar type and good of their time, but no other reached the dignity and solidity of the one described above. The best that can be said of them is that they were commodious in plan and of a better style of architecture than that prevailing at that era of American taste.

It would be impossible to name in detail all the men who arrived in Montclair as settlers in the last years before the outbreak of the Civil War, and if possible it would be wearisome to the reader. One of them, however, should be mentioned here, not only for his contributions to the material development but even more for the spirit which he brought with him and diffused, so far as he could, by

example and active participation in public affairs. We refer to Mr. Samuel Wilde, Jr. With two or three notable exceptions, the newcomers were of New England birth and puritan traditions, and Mr. Wilde was not one of the exceptions. Born, we are told by Mr. Whittemore, in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1831, he had descended from English stock resident in this country from the seventeenth century. His father, Samuel Wilde, had moved to Brooklyn and had become prominent in the coffee and spice business, a business to which his son succeeded. But his father had also been a prominent abolitionist as well as exponent of puritanism in other ways, so that Mr. Wilde naturally fitted into the spirit which had already, when he arrived in 1860, begun to mark the new settlement—a spirit of liberalism and “progress” but sternly restrained in doctrine and traditional morality, and all combined with a great respect for business success.

Mr. Wilde, we are told, first lived in the house standing amid ample grounds on the northwesterly corner of Harrison Avenue and what used to be known as Eagle Rock Road. This house afterwards became the home of Mr. Dorman T. Warren and later of Decatur M. Sawyer. Some say Mr. Wilde built the house there but whether this be true or not his stay there was short. He next built a spacious home west of Orange Road and south of Union Street, which will be remembered by many as the home of Mr. Thomas Russell. Even here he seemed not satisfied, for in 1864 he bought a plot on Fullerton Avenue consisting of several acres and built there the stone house which is now standing. It had some unusual features. Its architecture in gothic style is perhaps unique for a country home. Mr. Wilde’s love of fine books and beautiful works of art led him to make the library the principal feature of the interior, while upon the lawn in the rear he constructed an observatory to house a large telescope. Presumably he used it to gratify his love of scientific study, but there is no record known to the writer of any new discoveries made at the Montclair ob-

servatory. He does remember, however, being invited with all the other teachers in the district to visit the observatory on a certain evening, and recalls that the invitation was accepted with eager curiosity but has no recollection of what was seen.

Mr. Wilde was keenly interested in the schools, offered prizes for successful work, and even engrossed with his own hand on parchment the diplomas presented to the first graduating class when at last the "High School" became a reality.



## CHAPTER III

### *THE CIVIL WAR*

MONTCLAIR had scarcely begun her new development when she was overtaken by the catastrophe of the Civil War. Whatever may have been the sentiments of the old inhabitants towards the institution of slavery, they joined with the immigrants from New England in the loyal support of the Union as soon as the attack on Fort Sumter became known and the call of the President for volunteers reached their ears. One or two of the newcomers were from the South, notably Mr. R. M. Hening. We shall see later that he must have suffered from the conflict of feelings which the course of events forced upon him, but we find no evidence of any faltering in his loyalty to his country.

Doubtless the same scenes were enacted here that were repeated in all essential details in every city, town and village throughout the land, both North and South. Excitement, expressions of exalted patriotism, gatherings of men and women with sober faces, sounds of martial music, men drilling in military exercises and marching off, amid flags and speeches and cheering and tears, to the place of entraining for the Front—how often and often were such things done in the four years that followed, and how many, many times have they been described.

Thanks to the grateful solicitude of Mr. Philip Doremus the names of all who entered the service from West Bloomfield have been preserved in bronze, so far as they could be gleaned from the records, and may be read upon a tablet in the Montclair Public Library. But the tablet contains the names only. No room could be found there for even a brief



mention of special distinctions won or of special service rendered. At this date only a scanty and fragmentary record can be made. The comrades of those who fell or died from wounds, from disease or other calamity have, with very few exceptions, long since joined their lost comrades and can give no testimony. But Montclair sent out some who rendered distinguished service which can be mentioned here. And the first to enlist, according to tradition, was Edward Moran. The story seems incredible until we consider the strange excitement and romantic exaltation of spirits which always come at such times.

Following is the well authenticated account. As soon as the President's proclamation had been published, Mr. Moran boarded the train for Newark, intent on making his way to Washington and offering his services to the President in person. At Newark he encountered the train which was carrying the Seventh New York to the front and the young man determined to go with them. But we will let him tell the story himself, since by good fortune he has left the record in the files of the *Montclair Times* at a date some twenty years later.

It happened that in its issue of October 15th, 1881, that newspaper published an account of the scene at Newark and quoted as authority the story of an eye-witness. Fortunately for our purpose some details of that account failed to correspond to Mr. Moran's own memory and he deemed it his duty to set the matter right. Accordingly he wrote on October 18th and sent to the *Times* his story, which was duly published in the next issue. His letter is so characteristic of the man, who was in many ways exceptional and interesting, that it is well worth reproducing, at least in part. It is dated October 18th, 1881, and is addressed to the Editor of the *Montclair Times*. It begins as follows :

"Sir : It was evidently some friendly hand that penned the account of my first entrance into the service of the United States which appeared in your esteemed journal of the 15th inst.

Although in the main correct there were some inaccuracies

(unintentional of course) in the statement. As more than a fifth of a century has passed since those exciting days, errors of recollection should not be held as very blameworthy, though correction may be desirable. In this case the reference is to the one act of my life of which I am particularly proud. When great generals and notables in public life dispute publicly as to their respective services and allotments of credit in sharing the abundant crop of glory reaped in the great conflict, it may be permitted to your correspondent to have his effort in the same service set before his neighbors and friends according to the facts. He has never before made public allusion to the matter, though often enough tempted when misrepresentations extending into his motives as well as his acts have been made. After his return, under frequent taunts and sneers from sympathizers with rebellion, he formed a resolution to avoid in all ways so far as possible any reference to the subject — not that vindication for him was at all difficult — he preferred to wait.

'Time the avenger' is a corrector too; it sets all things right. Of all gifts, the precious gift of silence is the most worthy. Let all, according to his or her strength, cherish it. But now, as some one has opened the subject, I feel emboldened to ask for space in your columns, not to write history, but only for explanation and correction. The first error is in the date. This may seem unimportant, but to me it is not so. I left home on the 19th; your paper says it was on the 20th of April, 1861. It was and will remain a most notable day; whatever significance lay in my departure should be set down to that day. On that morning the Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts, while hastening to the defense of the National Government in a beleaguered capital was treacherously set on by a murderous mob in the streets of Baltimore. Two of its members were killed and several more were wounded while fighting their way through the city. Accounts had reached us in the North early that afternoon in an incomplete, though very exciting, form.

It was then that I determined to go to the defense of the government of my country. My first step was to go to my native city, where I procured letters from a well known general vouching for me as a trustworthy man. These were addressed to the President, that illustrious martyr of liberty, Abraham Lincoln. Circumstances made the delivery of these letters unnecessary and I have them yet among the very few things that are really precious.

The joining of the Seventh Regiment of New York was an afterthought and came about in this way:

I well knew that many hundreds of young men of the highest repute and zeal for the cause had offered themselves as recruits to that famous regiment and had been turned away because of overflowing ranks. I knew well, also, that any formal offer of

service by me, with them, would meet with the fate of the others — it would be declined. And yet it was desirable that I should act with friends.”

At this point Mr. Moran quotes from an unpublished memorandum which he states he wrote in the third person soon after his return from service as follows :

“Arriving at Newark with a friend, on his way to Washington, the first train South would carry the Seventh Regiment of New York. They, too, were bound for Washington, why not go with them? — both speedy and direct; it was said they would go through Baltimore and, if so, might not blood from New York mingle that night with blood from Massachusetts already on the pavement in Baltimore? Should a musket drop there might not a wilful man carry it with more or less meekness? At least he could pull the dragrope of a howitzer. Clearly a man aged thirty-one, in perfect health, muscular and being used to manual labor might be useful in Baltimore next morning. Why not then just jump upon a car carrying howitzers, as no one guarded them, and ride to Baltimore. He thought he could not possibly do better or have better company. Upon the train, then! Well beyond New Brunswick a few earnest words with Col. Lefferts obtained for him a pass to Washington with no particular duty or station.

Meanwhile, railroad bridges were burning and the next morning found him with the regiment no farther than Philadelphia.

Late in the afternoon they were upon the steamer Boston down the Delaware and so on the way to Annapolis. Just previous to landing, questions about himself being answered, he joined the regiment as a private and, having received a musket, some cartridges and accoutrements from a sick soldier, he marched ashore with his company and subsequently kept along with them through all the then unexplored region of ‘Secessia’ lying between Annapolis and the capital. From that time he shared with them whatever there was of labor, excitement or seeming danger. He was mustered into the service of the United States as a member of the regiment by Gen. McDowell in the presence of the President in front of the capitol.”

He finds two other matters for correction. The time of service was something less than two months instead of three, as stated by the previous correspondent. Some exceptional arrangement with the authorities caused an early return of the regiment. And the other matter was a detail of his first reception by the Colonel. The former article stated the meeting thus: “Moran inquired for the Colonel and, upon



being introduced to that gentleman, received rations, etc." As to this the adventurer comments, "This was not so. The question of rations, though often an important one with your correspondent both before and since, as he very cheerfully admits, was not broached that night. Col. Lefferts was not only a courteous but also a most liberal gentleman and would on that occasion, or on any other, have permitted a hungry recruit to have 'raided' his haversack if deemed necessary, as it certainly was not on that occasion."

After this little outburst of touched pride Mr. Moran adds a few words of that night's experience which are worth remembering.

"A lifetime" [he says], seldom gives to one more than a single experience such as that ride through our patriotic state. Without the train there were endless cheering crowds, greetings and handshaking encouragements at every station. It was The Great Uprising. There was the quick-breathing engine competing with the quick-rushing time. Both were hurrying us towards the rebellious city, its mobs, its barricades, its Marshall Kane and its other flushed and desperate traitors."

However, these exciting anticipations were not to be realized, and for the reason already related. But another bright bubble of emotion which welled up in the soul of him at the thought of that eventful night must be shown in its iridescence, and then farewell.

"Even then, to us unknown, miles of burning bridges intervened. Within, there were youth, intelligence and devotion, and the confidence that these give, together with the many-voiced, starspangled banner enthusiasm—'a fiery mass of living valor.' Where are those voices now? Throughout all the broad expanse between the Potomac and the Gulf their whitening bones bleach, a spotless testimony, eloquent in their silences, to their courage and fidelity."

This was our first soldier and we need be a little proud. We hear of him afterwards as serving in the navy but we have no word of any "deed of name" in his record. Those who remember the man, for he lived many years in Montclair after the war, will testify that it was like him to be the first to go and to do it in a manner all his own. He was a man of splendid physique, fearless, independent and en-

dowed with high intelligence. We may be sure he more than pulled his weight wherever he was placed in the boat. He attained considerable local distinction here, but he never conformed to social customs in dress or manners, and thus was never "In Society." But he never cared to be. His code was rigid and he lived by it and cared not for the comments of those who wore the uniform of social conformity. Perhaps the most remarkable thing about him was that he was passionately fond of the opera and wrote critiques of the world's greatest performances which the *Montclair Times* was glad to publish.

Another man of whom we have some account was the oldest son of Grant J. Wheeler of whom frequent mention has been made. The name John M. Wheeler Post, which was adopted for the local G.A.R., has kept his memory green in this town until the present time. We are indebted to his younger brother, Mr. Julius H. Wheeler, for a few items of information which will throw light on his personality. We learn that he came to West Bloomfield with his parents in 1851 and attended the local school for a number of terms, in the intervals working with his father on the "farm." After the coming of the railroad he accepted a position in a New York bank which he retained until 1860, when he joined his father in the manufacture of straw board in "Wheeler's Mill." He was an active member of the Presbyterian Church and a member of the local militia. In 1862 he enlisted in company F, 26th regiment N. J. Vols. and was elected sergeant. He was wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg on May 4th, 1863, and died the following day.

In the galaxy of war heroes clustering about the name of Montclair two names shine with peculiar luster. They are Doctor John J. H. Love, as army surgeon, and Colonel Frederick H. Harris, as an officer in the 13th New Jersey Volunteers. Both rendered services which brought honor to the town and deserve special mention here.

Doctor Love, as we have seen, settled here as a young doc-



tor in 1855. By 1862 he had become well established in his practice and already an important man in the community. As he will be found a leader in many good works here and will prove to be, as we have said above, one of the three who had most influence in moulding the life of Montclair, a brief mention of his antecedents and of the chief events of his life is necessary. As usual we draw freely upon the data given in the short biography in Whittemore's History, as well as from the records of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. We learn that he was born at Harmony Township, Warren County, N. J., April 3rd, 1833. He was the son of Rev. Robert Love and Anna Thompson (Fair) Love. His father was the settled Presbyterian minister at Harmony. His great grandfather, Thomas Love, was commissioned on the twelfth of May 1775 as Lieutenant of Fourth Battalion of the Pennsylvania Line. In the commission, which was signed by Gov. John Morton, he is described as "Gentleman," a word then having a definite meaning and implying a distinguished descent and a good social standing.

Dr. Love was prepared for college in a private school, entered Lafayette College in 1847 and graduated with the degree of B.A. in 1851, in his 19th year. He then entered the Medical Department of the College of the City of New York, completed his studies and was ready for practice when he appeared in West Bloomfield, as related above, and said, "Well, I'm coming." Not long afterwards his sign was displayed in front of a small house on Bloomfield Avenue which may still be seen, perched above and back of a small shop just below where the Post Office was recently located (this is written in 1933) and which has served in its time as the temporary home of a number of the prominent families of the town.

For some years his only competitor was Dr. Davis of Bloomfield, who had been the family doctor of most of the inhabitants of Bloomfield and West Bloomfield for many years. And the young man prospered and was recognized as a skill-

ful physician and an important citizen. On June 6th, 1860, he married Frances J., the youngest daughter of Zenas S. Crane, and in 1862 acquired a home on Church St. directly opposite the church, in the house years later acquired by the Montclair Club. In April 1862 he secured this home in his wife's name and volunteered in his country's service. He was appointed by Gov. Olden of New Jersey Surgeon of Volunteers and for some thirty days after the battle of Williamsburg, which was fought on May 5th, was engaged in the transportation and care of the wounded. Soon after he was commissioned Surgeon of the Thirteenth Regiment N. J. Vols. and mustered into service with that regiment on August 25th of the same year. He was present and on duty at the battle of Antietam, September 17th, 1862; at Chancellorsville, May 1st, 2nd and 3rd, 1863; and at Gettysburg, on that bloody side of Culp's Hill, on the 2nd and 3rd days of July, 1863. It is said of him by those who knew that he was constantly in the field and assisting in the care of the wounded during and after the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge near Chattanooga, in December, 1863.

In the Memorial Minute of the Loyal Legion above mentioned, it is stated "Not as a result of friendly or political influence, but in personal achievement, in his skill as surgeon, was due his rapid promotion from the position of regimental surgeon to that of Surgeon in Chief of the First Division, Twelfth Army Corps, which he assumed under special orders from Corps Headquarters on August 1st, 1863." He was a member of the staff of Gen. A. S. Williams, and served at different times under Generals Hooker and Slocum.

On the 26th of January, 1864, he resigned his commission and was honorably discharged from United States service and returned to Montclair and resumed the practice of medicine in a private capacity.

A sentence or two from a letter written by Dr. Love to his friend and recent fellow officer in the Thirteenth, Col. Frederick H. Harris, written on December 27th, 1864,

while the latter was with Gen. Sherman after participating in the march to the sea, will show the true spirit of Dr. Love better than pages of description. "I would like," he says, "to join my voice to the mighty chorus of congratulations which is today going down on the northern winds to you and all of your brothers in arms who stand conquerors on the shores of the Atlantic." And again, "Live we not in a heroic age, whose history will furnish more exciting chapters in the records of the world than any hitherto recorded? To be an actor, ever so humble, in the present drama is a privilege worth a dozen lifetimes of ordinary existence."

Not second to Dr. Love in the importance and distinguished character of his services in the war was Col. Harris himself, author of the Historical Sketch above mentioned. In that "Sketch" he gives a very brief account of his own military career, but naturally that account is but a dry recital of the facts. Fortunately we can give a few more details.

We learn from Whittemore's History that he was born in Newark on March seventh, 1830, the eldest son of William H. Harris. He was educated in preparation for admission to Princeton College, intending to become a doctor. He was thwarted in this ambition by his father's failing health, and at the age of seventeen he left school and became his father's assistant in the quarry business and, when his father left it and retired in 1853, he continued in the employ of the company which had purchased it. However, he had not given up his desire for a professional life and in 1858 he began the study of the law and was admitted to the bar in 1862.

In July of that year President Lincoln issued his call for three hundred thousand volunteers, for three years or the war, and a few can still remember how promptly that call was answered. Dropping all other ambitions Mr. Harris organized a company from the young men of Newark and Bloomfield, was elected its captain and joined the Thirteenth N. J. Vols. then in Camp Frelinghuysen in Newark. On



August twenty-fifth the regiment was mustered in. There are vivid accounts extant of the presentation to him of a handsome sword, the gift of his fellow townsmen, and of the presentation speech by Mr. Julius H. Pratt. He was to prove not unworthy of the trust reposed in him.

His regiment saw unusually hard service. It was made a part of the Third Brigade, First Division, Twelfth Army Corps and was almost immediately engaged in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam. It remained with the Army of the Potomac until September 3rd, 1863, and passed through the battles of Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg. It arrived on the latter field late on July first and fought in that desperate struggle on Culp's Hill until the finish, except when it was withdrawn for a few hours on the second to help occupy and hold Little Round Top. Dr. Love as we have seen was also there, saying little but doing much, as was his wont.

On September twenty-third the whole Twelfth Corps was transferred to the Army of the Tennessee and was merged with the Twentieth Corps, and later was joined to the forces of General Sherman, fought its way with him to Atlanta in a masterly advance, now turning the enemy's position in order to save his men, now attacking in front, lest his army lose its morale, then laying siege to Atlanta, capturing it and marching to Savannah in a campaign which brought to the commander eternal glory and undying hate. No one knew better than that Commander what war is and no one has told it more tersely. Before the regiment was mustered out it is credited by Stryker, in his "Record of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Civil War" with having fought fourteen more battles, the fourteenth and last being the battle of Bentonville, of which more hereafter.

During that experience Col. Harris won two promotions and two brevets. He was commissioned Major August sixteenth, 1864, according to the account in Whittemore, which was in all likelihood read before going to print by Col. Harris himself. In a little book entitled "New Jersey





COL. FRED. H. HARRIS



Troops in the Gettysburg Campaign" we have a sketch of him in which it is stated that "On July 17, 1864, he was promoted Major and November 1, 1864, Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment" (p. 387). On the other hand, in the "Record" of General Stryker we find this line, "Col. Harris, brevet Lt. Col. and Col. Mch. 13, 1865." The author of "The New Jersey Troops at Gettysburg" was one Samuel Toombs, of Company F in Colonel Harris' own regiment and also Historian of the Veterans Association of the Thirteenth Regiment. In his Historical Sketch the Colonel admits two brevets, "Once for gallant and meritorious conduct in Georgia and the Carolinas" and once "for gallant service in the battle of Bentonville." Col. Harris' modest admission is not so full as we could wish, while the line from Stryker is so brief that it is obscure. Mr. Toombs again gives us a clear and positive statement which we quote. "For gallant and meritorious service during the campaign in Georgia and the Carolinas he was brevetted colonel, and subsequently brigadier general of United States Volunteers for gallant service at Bentonville." But this report is unreliable, for there is in the possession of Mrs. Chas. M. Dutcher, daughter of Col. Harris, a report made by the latter to the brigade Adjutant General covering the movements of the regiment from the time it entered Atlanta until December 4th, 1864, the date of the report; and this report is signed "Fred. H. Harris, Maj. com'd'g 13 N. J. Vols." If he was commissioned Lt. Colonel, therefore, it was at a later date than that mentioned by Mr. Toombs.

What Colonel Harris really did, however, is more interesting and more important than the action of a very busy and preoccupied Government in giving or withholding compliments or rewards. The "gallant and meritorious conduct in Georgia and the Carolinas" does not admit, so far as we can now discern, of any detailed description. We have two accounts in his own handwriting of those exciting months of November and December, 1864. One is the report above mentioned and the other is a letter written in

journal form to his sister while on the march. The former is dry enough. The latter is vivid with the personality of the writer but one looks in vain for any clue to "gallant and meritorious conduct" on his part, a reticence which is quite in keeping with his character and proves nothing. But there are times when he speaks of the conduct of the regiment, as once, when the "rebel" cavalry had obstructed a crossing over a creek "our skirmishers moved forward driving the rebel cavalry about 5 miles; our regiment did nobly." And one can read between the lines in other places in the narrative that he permitted himself to be proud of his regiment. And there are other times when the regiment was selected for important posts and other testimony to its high reputation for gallantry and merit. And his report proves, moreover, that he was in command "from Atlanta to the Sea." We can easily gather from all this that the citation was because of a heroic campaign and not for any specific deed.

The battle of Bentonville, however, stands in another category. The battle, in itself, was of serious importance. The Confederacy had been cut in two. The Southern part was lying helpless, so far as any further military activity was concerned. And Sherman's victorious army was slowly but resistlessly sweeping north and driving Johnston's army into the arms of General Grant. The cause seemed hopeless, but General Johnston, it seems, had not quite despaired and had determined to make another effort to destroy, if possible, and at least to shatter, Sherman's army. We have an excellent account of the part taken by Col. Harris and the Thirteenth, written in 1898 by Sebastian Duncan, who was there and acting as A.D.C. to Gen. Hawley, the commander of the brigade. The salient points of this narrative, given in condensed form, are as follows:

On the morning of March 19th, 1865, our regiment, then a part of the Twentieth Corps, which had been formed by consolidating the old Twelfth Corps with another, was



marching towards Goldsborough as a part of the left wing of Gen. Sherman's army. The Fourteenth Corps was taking the same road and was some miles ahead. Firing was heard in the direction in which they were marching which grew louder and more rapid as they advanced. At about one o'clock, while the Thirteenth had stopped for lunch, orders came to proceed with all possible speed and take position in line of battle.

In order to visualize the action without a map, remember that the road to Goldsborough was taking them almost due east and the battle took place on the north of this road. Parallel with this road and a few hundred yards to the north of it was a deep ravine with woods beyond. This ravine is joined by another lying at right angles to it and extending towards the road, thus forming a T. The battle took place between the top line of this T and the road, and the Thirteenth was moved across the stem of the T twice. When the brigade first left the road to form in line it was stationed to the east of the ravine which we call the stem of the T, facing east. Almost immediately scouts or foragers brought word that a large force of the enemy was moving on their left, in the woods beyond the ravine, and in order to protect the rear and left flank the brigade was moved back to the west side of the ravine which formed the stem and was formed in line facing the ravine which formed the top of the T; three regiments of it, that is, for the Thirteenth was held in reserve.

By this time the enemy's forces, under the personal command, it is said, of Gen. Johnston himself, had made the attack in force on the left flank of the Fourteenth Corps and had crushed one division commanded by Gen. Carlin and driven it back in flight and panic on the corps behind it. Gen. Hawley, thinking from the sound of the firing that the enemy were getting near, ordered in person Col. Harris to take his regiment across the ravine again, telling him to use his own judgment about the formation of his line, using such protection as he could hastily provide, "but go quick

and give them a damned good thump before you come back." This it will be perceived, was putting the Colonel and his regiment in the forefront of the battle. At first he formed the line on the edge of the ravine which parallels the road, as nearly as possible in line with the rest of the brigade. But when the fugitives from the front began to pour over the field behind him in great numbers and in indescribable confusion he realized there had been a rout of considerable proportions and, fearing the enemy might be in close pursuit behind the flyers, he wheeled his line into a position at right angles to the road and with its rear on the stem of the "T," facing the approaching enemy. The 82nd Illinois was sent to join the Thirteenth on its right and a battery had been posted on the hill to the rear and right of the position; the three regiments on the west of the ravine were faced to the east to intercept the fugitives, and thus they awaited the attack. It soon came in three enemy columns, pouring out of the woods on the left. The Thirteenth was the nearest to the attack. Waiting until the enemy was within 150 yards the two regiments opened fire, partly enfilading the enemy. The effect of the fire was heightened by the fire of the battery and the attack was thrown into confusion. After repeated and unavailing efforts to reform, the enemy withdrew, leaving their dead on the field. The last attempt to stop Sherman's army had failed.

Our authority relates that "shortly after the repulse of the enemy Gen. Hawley visited the regiment with his staff and, after a careful examination of the field where this gallant service had been rendered, he spoke in the most complimentary manner of the regiment and its officers, saying, among other things, 'You are entitled to the thanks of this whole army, for you have saved it from disaster. I can trust you to hold your position without any orders from me.'" A little later the division commander, Gen. Jackson, came around the lines of the brigade and when the independent action of the Thirteenth New Jersey and Eighty-

second Illinois was explained to him he said, in connection with other complimentary remarks, "Col. Harris ought to be breveted brigadier general for this."

Such was the "Gallant Service at the battle of Bentonville, N. C." Whether or not the brevet so recommended was granted, the service was at all events rendered. No amount of praise could augment it and no neglect by an overburdened administration could make it one small fraction less. It was such a service as could have been rendered only by a man standing foursquare to every obligation, fearless in the performance of duty and able to inspire a regiment with his own courage and make them stand as a wall, solid as his own character.

In the "Historical Sketch" so often mentioned, written by Col. Harris and read by Dr. Love at the celebration in 1876, the author pays tribute to the men from Montclair who served in the Civil War and expresses the hope that "ere another decade has passed a suitable monument may be erected to the memory of these dead patriots." This hope, except by the erection of the tablet in the Public Library as above mentioned, never came to fruition. Like several other pious duties which Montclair owed to itself and its posterity to perform, it was fatally postponed. All were agreed that it ought to be done, but while the question of "how" was being discussed the very object of the discussion gradually faded from sight and was forgotten.

## CHAPTER IV

### *THE TOWNSHIP OF MONTCLAIR*

BEFORE the Civil War was over, Montclair had resumed the growth and development which had been temporarily halted by that event. The newcomers were, like those whom we have mentioned with some detail, successful business men, mostly from New York, Brooklyn or Jersey City and, earlier, from New England. It would be impracticable to mention in the order of their coming even those who proved most influential, and it is not necessary. They will come upon the page as descriptions of the various events and developments require. But it must be noted that those who came before the incorporation of the township and for many years after were preponderantly of the same type as Mr. Pratt, Mr. Boyd, Mr. Nason and Mr. Parkhurst. A considerable majority of them were descendants of the Puritans, firm in their religious beliefs, with high ideals of their public obligations, and determined to rear their sons and daughters to follow them in faith and practice. For the most part they were Presbyterians and Congregationalists, but there were Methodists and Baptists and at least one Swedenborgian. There were very soon Unitarians among them but not in strong numbers.

Moreover, they were "practical" men. Like their Puritan ancestors they had turned back to the Old Testament for many of their religious ideas. They were convinced that God would prosper the righteous, and they were also inheritors of the American tradition that it was the duty of every patriotic citizen to "develop the country." It was their aim to make their various enterprises successful, thus



establishing their claim to respect and a comfortable fortune, the last mentioned to be used for the benefit of their families and for the support of church and state and all worthy charities. The era of multimillionaires was not yet in sight.

By 1868 the newcomers had become so numerous that they usually preponderated over the earlier inhabitants of West Bloomfield. In voting as a township, however, they came into contact with the inhabitants of Bloomfield as a whole, and in such an environment they were still helpless and were hampered and defeated in many of their plans for the progressive development of their village.

According to Col. Harris, who was an active participant in affairs and who wrote in 1876 when his memory was still fresh, the main cause of the separation was the proposition to bond the town to assist in building a railroad from Jersey City through Bloomfield and Montclair to Greenwood Lake. This road as planned and afterwards built, passed through Bloomfield at some distance north of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western, entered Montclair and, running north through the town, opened a region for commuters to the extreme north end of the town. To those who wanted to see new people come and build new homes, thus making their lands more valuable and giving them wealth in new forms, the advantages of this new construction was manifest and vastly to be desired. To those on the other hand who wanted to continue the peace and contentment of their country life there were two objections to the plan. In addition to the desire to enjoy their homes in peace they objected to bonding their township, and thus placing an indirect mortgage on all their real and personal property in aid of a scheme which might fail, as indeed it did, and leave them saddled with the debt. But this is another story which will be told hereafter. The point now is that, with all their eloquence, the projectors of the plan could not get it through against the opposition of the voters in the old town. The newcomers were stopped in their tracks.

The remedy, naturally, was to have a township of their own. Application was made to the legislature accordingly and on the 15th of April, 1868, the Governor approved an act entitled "An act to set off from the township of Bloomfield in the County of Essex a new township to be called the Township of Montclair." This act provides that "All that portion of the Township of Bloomfield known as the 2nd election district and lying west of a line running through said Township as follows: Beginning at a point in the center of a stone arch bridge over the stream running west of and near to the residence of Henry Stucky, on the Orange line; thence in a straight line about N. 31 degrees 5 minutes E. to a point in the Passaic County line, which point is 500 feet west, on said county line, from the center of the road running in front of the residence of Cornelius Van Houten, be set off and made a separate township, to be known by the name of the Township of Montclair."

The act then erects the new township so created into a separate municipal corporation by the name "the Inhabitants of the Township of Montclair, in the County of Essex," thus following the somewhat clumsy style set long before for the corporate names of New Jersey municipalities. By that name the new body corporate might thenceforth sue and be sued, make lawful contracts, etc. The law provided for the first town meeting to be held in the lecture room of the Presbyterian Church on the third Tuesday in April, 1868, and that thereafter the annual town meeting should be held on the second Monday in March of every year. It was provided that all acts and parts of acts in force in the Township of Bloomfield at the time of the passage of the new law should be in force in the Town of Montclair, and appointed Robert M. Hening, Grant J. Wheeler and Philip Doremus Commissioners on the part of Montclair to meet three other commissioners named therein on the part of Bloomfield, fixes the time and place of the first meeting of the commissioners and says that "the said Commissioners shall then and there proceed by writing signed by a majority

of those present to allot and divide between the said townships all property and money on hand, or due, in proportion to the taxable property and rateables fixed by the assessor at the last assessment and to ascertain the just proportion of debts if any there should be, to be paid by the inhabitants of the Township of Montclair."

The report of this board of commissioners, unfortunately, does not appear in the official records left by the first Clerk of the new township, although it was the only authoritative statement of the rights and obligations of the respective parties and must have been often referred to in the years immediately following the separation. The first book of minutes of the Township Committee is intact, however, and is fascinating reading to those who can remember the actors of the drama though not the events themselves. A few details may prove interesting to others.

The fundamental laws governing townships at that day required that the governing body should be elected by the qualified voters, should be five in number, and officially known as the "Township Committee." Other officials to be elected were a town clerk, a judge of elections, a collector of taxes and two members to serve on the county board of "Chosen Freeholders," which is the name of the legislative and executive body governing the county. Montclair's first election was held on April 21st, as the act prescribed, and the names of the officers first elected were as follows:—

For judge of elections, James Crane. For town clerk, Charles P. Sandford. For chosen freeholders, Robert M. Hening and Grant J. Wheeler. For surveyors of highways, Edward T. Gould and Joseph H. Baldwin. For assessor, Zenas S. Crane. For Collector, Edwin C. Fuller. For the township committee, Amos Broadnax, Charles P. Baldwin, Jacob C. Brautigam and Robert J. Dodge. Three men were also elected to serve as commissioners of appeal, i.e., to hear and adjust the complaints of such taxpayers as felt aggrieved by the assessments levied by the collector. The names of the first board were Edwin H. Merritt, Hiram B. Littell and



William S. Morris. Then follow the names of four Justices of the Peace, at the head of them Zenas S. Crane—the “Squire Crane” of Chapter I—followed by William S. Morris, Amos Broadnax, the first man on the Township Committee, and Stephen R. Parkhurst, one of the first among the new settlers. Four Constables also were elected and among them two of the name of Speer, descendants of the family from which Upper Montclair was once named Speertown.

This list shows a considerable preponderance of the old residents and comparatively few of the newcomers. At that time, and for long after, the new residents were reluctant to take office and were more than content to let trustworthy men of the old régime do the work necessary to be done for the public good. Public office in the little community made no appeal to the vanity of men whose dignity and standing depended on their business success and their position in church and social affairs. But it is notable that among the names of the newly elected officials there is scarcely one who was not well known and highly respected.

Looking next at the business transacted at that first meeting of the Township Committee, the most enlightening thing is the amount of appropriations for maintaining the government. The whole list is as follows:

For Public Schools, \$2500. For roads, \$2500. For care of the poor, \$1000. For “incidentals,” \$600. Such and so humble was the birth of Montclair.

It is difficult to understand the purpose of the appropriation for schools since, at that time, the schools were governed by districts, and the trustees were elected and appropriations made by the inhabitants who were legal voters in the district at a mass meeting held, generally in the school house. As to the road appropriation, it is doubtful if, at that time, there was a paved or gravelled road in the township. The turnpike was a privately owned thoroughfare and still, though for a short time only, kept in order by the owners. It was a losing business and it is likely that very



little money was spent by the turnpike company on road repairs. All the other public roads must be kept in some sort of repair at the expense of the taxpayers. An article written by Dr. Love in the early part of 1871 makes an appeal for stone-surfaced roads instead of the dirt roads then universal.

The population of the township according to the census of 1870 was 2583, and the increase for the next five years was approximately 300 per annum. If this was the rate from 1868 to 1870, the population at the time of the creation of the township was but little in excess of 1900. Nevertheless definite steps had already been taken by the inhabitants of the central school district of the little community looking towards the establishment of a High School. But this movement will be described at length in a later chapter.

That the proposed bonding of the township to aid a proposed railroad was the main cause of the split with Bloomfield is made pretty clear by an act of the legislature passed in the same year, and almost at the same time, as the act which created the new town. Indeed, the bonding act was approved by the Governor on April 9th, while the former act was not approved until the 15th. The bonding act was entitled "An act to authorize certain townships to issue bonds, and to take the bonds of the Montclair Railway Company." (Laws of 1868, p. 889, Chap. 390.) It is a curious act because of the indirection through which the purpose of the legislation is sought to be accomplished. The evident object aimed at is to enable townships lying along the proposed line of the railroad to aid the construction of the road by buying its bonds. Instead of doing this in a straightforward way, however, it provides that the municipalities contiguous to the railroad, *except the Township of Bloomfield*, may apply, through the petition of twelve resident freeholders, to the judge of the Circuit Court and the judge shall then, within ten days, appoint not more than three resident freeholders to carry out the purposes of the act. These freeholders, called commissioners, are authorized to

“borrow on the faith and credit of the Township,” *not exceeding twenty per cent.* of “the valuation of the real estate and landed property of the said township,” for a term not exceeding twenty-five years, at a rate not exceeding seven per cent. per annum. This most amazing power is not to be exercised, however, without the written consent of the owners of “at least two-thirds of the real estate and landed property to be obtained,” and this consent shall state the amount of money authorized to be raised and that the sum so raised is to be invested in the bonds of said railway. The reason for this round-a-bout method is not disclosed, nor does it appear why the issuance of the bonds and the handling of the money is taken out of the hands of the regular officers of the township and placed in those of commissioners appointed by the Circuit Court. But the act does actually provide that the commissioners shall do all those things, even to the ministerial act of signing the bonds so issued.

This act laid the foundation for a series of episodes in the history of Montclair most interesting and revealing, the story of which does not belong in this place. It will be told hereafter. But the bonds were afterwards issued, consequently the written consent of the owners of two-thirds of the real property must have been at least apparently obtained. Note that it was not “two-thirds of the land owners” but “the owners of two-thirds of the real estate and landed property.” The lavishness of the contemplated loan and the willingness of the inhabitants to mortgage their land to such an extent show their faith in the future of the region and perhaps also some of the exuberance of youth.

Montclair was now in a position to carve out her own destiny, but she was not yet satisfied. We have seen, in connection with the opening of Mountain Avenue, that the method of opening new roads was somewhat cumbersome depending as it did on an application to the county authorities and coöperation by county officials. This was all very well so far as country highways were concerned, but here was

a community which, though under a government adapted to a farming area, was possessed by an ambition which called for autonomy in the matter of opening new roads, roads destined to serve as city streets. Recourse was had to the legislature once more, and though this action was not taken until some four years after the formation of the township, it logically belongs in this chapter, for not until the new act was passed did new streets begin to be freely opened.

The new act may be found in the laws of 1872, Chap. 311, at page 731. Its title is "An act to authorize the Inhabitants of the Township of Montclair to elect Commissioners of Public Roads." By this act the people were authorized to elect five freeholders to be known as above, to serve for one year, and not to be eligible to serve on the Township Committee at the same time. This body was given power "To survey, lay out, widen, alter, straighten or vacate any public road or highway and also to alter the grade of any such road or any part thereof." This gave the township complete autonomy over streets. Nevertheless, to clinch the matter, the 15th and last section forbade the surveyors of the highway of the county "at any time hereafter to lay out, vacate or alter any public road or highway within the limits of said township."

The year 1868 thus marks the beginning of a new era in the history of Montclair. It is now freed from the restraining hand of the contented and conservative citizens of Bloomfield, it has set its foot in the direction of a broader education for such of its children as have the will to seize the opportunity, and it has taken the first step in an adventure in railroad building. Three manifestations, these, of courage, of a progressive spirit and of a boundless faith in themselves and in the future growth of Montclair.

## CHAPTER V

### CHURCHES

ALTHOUGH the first settlers in Newark came from Connecticut, the first church established by them was called Presbyterian, and so was the first church built in Bloomfield, and also that built in West Bloomfield. Until the new colonization in Montclair commenced, therefore, except for a few Methodists in the lower part of the town and a still smaller number of families in the same neighborhood who were Episcopalians, the Protestant population was quite contented with the Presbyterian polity. Not so, however, with the newcomers, a very large proportion of whom had been members of Congregational churches before they came. They naturally attended the old church for want of one more to their choice, and we have the testimony of some of them that they were warmly welcomed and made to feel at home there. Having, however, been accustomed to the liberty and democratic rule of the congregational system they were not minded to abandon it longer than was necessary. Accordingly a Congregational Church was early organized.

#### *First Congregational Church of Christ*

THE dates and details concerning the formation of the new church which are given here are taken largely from a book printed in 1895 on the occasion of its "Silver Jubilee." This book contains, besides details taken from the church records, historical addresses by some of the men who had taken a prominent part in the events they were celebrating. The book was limited to three hundred copies, and this





FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH



writer is indebted for the use of one copy to the present archivist of the church, Mr. Arthur H. Churchill. The three historical addresses were on the subjects "Meetings Preparatory to Organization," "The First Place of Worship" and "The Building of the Church," by Mr. William B. Holmes, Mr. I. Calvin Shafer and Mr. Julius H. Pratt, respectively. An attempt will be made here to give an abridged connected narrative from the three accounts without staying to give to each speaker credit for each particular item.

The movement originated in the fall of 1869. Mr. Shafer relates that sometime in that fall he was approached by Mr. J. B. Beadle or Mr. Samuel Wilde, Jr., he was not certain which, in front of the Presbyterian church one Sunday and asked what he thought of a plan to organize a new church. Being a Yankee he replied by asking how strong a support there was for a Congregational Church. After investigation it was decided that there was sufficient to warrant the attempt and a preliminary meeting was called to meet at the house of Mr. Beadle. This house was on the west side of Fullerton Avenue on a lot which later formed the south corner of Plymouth Street. It is still standing and is occupied, in 1933, by Dr. Leslie C. Love for his home and office. At that time Plymouth Street had not been opened. There were present at this meeting besides Mr. Beadle, Samuel Boyd, Samuel Wilde, Jr., David B. Hunt, Charles H. Johnson, Edward S. Pinney, Samuel Holmes, Thomas H. Bouden, William B. Holmes, Samuel D. Crosby, Theodore L. Snyder and Samuel W. Tubbs. After counting up the families whom they could probably rely on to join the new movement, the meeting passed the following resolution: "Believing that the interests of the cause of Christ in this place demand the organization of a new church and society, we do pledge to each other our mutual and hearty support of such enterprise." Four of the families included in the reckoning had come to Montclair in the Spring of 1869, from the same Congregational Church in Jersey City.

They were the families of Charles H. Johnson, A. M. Clerihew, Thomas H. Bouden and I. Calvin Shafer.

From that meeting, which was held on the 18th of December, 1869, the movement made rapid progress and the "society" was organized on January 29th, 1870, and a board of trustees elected. By the name "society" we are to understand, I suppose, the legal organization which had charge of the "temporal" affairs, as distinguished from the "church," which is the membership as a whole in its corporate but not legally incorporated capacity. The names of the first trustees are interesting. They are Mr. Samuel Holmes, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Wilde, Mr. Beadle and Mr. Pinney, all of whom were present at the preliminary meeting, and the number was subsequently added to by the election of Mr. Julius H. Pratt, Mr. James B. Pearson and Rev. D. S. Rodman, who did not attend the first meeting. Mr. Pratt we have met before. Mr. Pearson was a man prominent in life insurance and Mr. Rodman was a retired minister residing on Gates Avenue.

The final organization of the church was consummated on the 22nd of May, 1870, at the same house where the first meeting was held. Sixty-four persons then entered into the covenant and adopted the "Articles of Faith," which had been prepared, according to congregational practice, by the members themselves acting through a committee duly appointed and authorized to prepare a proposed formal creed. This creed, however, was not valid as binding upon the church until thus ratified by that body in congregation assembled. The committee who prepared the "covenant" and the Articles was the same in personnel as that which had formulated the by-laws of the society and consisted of Rev. Mr. Rodman, Mr. Pearson, Mr. Clerihew, Mr. Hunt and Mr. Samuel D. Crosby. This seems a good place to mention that Mr. Crosby, though joining prominently in this movement, was a firm believer in the teachings of Swedenborg, of which fact he made no mystery but was naturally rather



proud. That he was a member of this particular committee is, therefore, significant.

The council of neighboring churches formally called to consider the steps taken by the organization and the propriety of "recognizing" The Montclair Congregational Church as entitled to a place in the great family of Congregational churches, was held in the Presbyterian church on June 8th and in the evening of the same day this church received formal recognition and was welcomed to the "fellowship of churches." The council closed with a sermon, addresses of welcome and appropriate exercises.

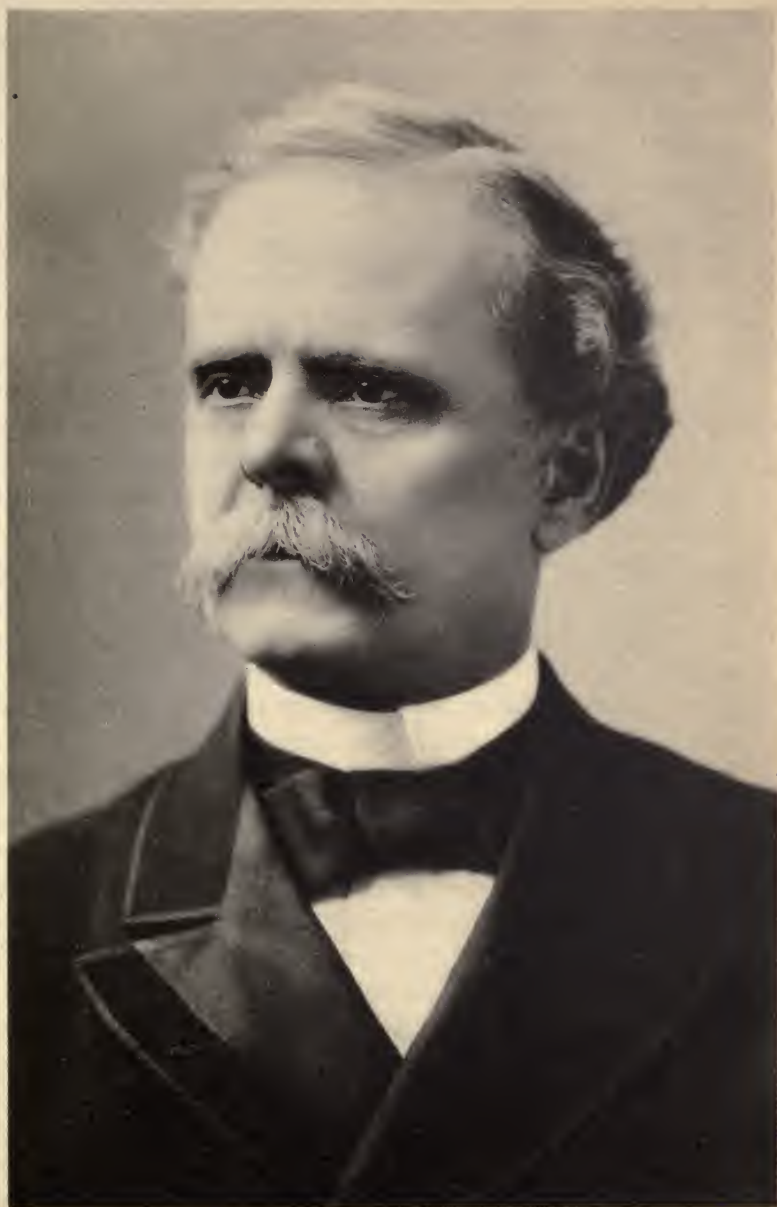
Before this, however, a hall had been hired in the third story of "Squire" Pillsbury's building on Fullerton Avenue and the first public meeting for worship had been held on June 5th. This first meeting was conducted by Rev. Dr. Leonard Bacon of New Haven who preached the sermon and administered the rite of baptism to three infants, namely, Grace Pinney, Lucy Bouden and Edwin Mortimer Harrison. One of these three has passed away, another has married and removed from Montclair and the third is still a well-known resident.

We have said that sixty-four persons signed the roll and accepted the covenant and Articles of Faith at the first meeting. This is according to the record as cited by Mr. Holmes at the anniversary meeting. A reference to page 84 of Whittemore's History discloses the fact that the number who joined so as to become "charter" members was eighty-four, and that, up until and including July 2nd, 1871, twenty-three more had united with the church and on that day the total membership was one hundred and seven.

The new church had scarcely been through the formalities and received into the family of churches when a unanimous call was extended to a young man to become its pastor. The man of their choice was a descendant in direct line from Rev. William Bradford, the most distinguished of the passengers in the *Mayflower* and long governor of Plymouth

Colony. He was born in New York, it is true, but he was the son of Rev. Benjamin F. and Mary (Howe) Bradford, both of the purest New England stock. He had graduated from Hamilton College in 1867 and was, even as he received the call, receiving his degree in Theology from Andover Theological Seminary. His name was Amory Howe Bradford, and he is the second of the three men who, each in his own sphere, wrought greatly for Montclair, and with such effect that, without disparaging the work of others, they may be called the most influential of her citizens during all her romantic age. The call came to him on the 28th of June, 1870, but he had preached for the church before and Mr. Whittemore is justified in saying that "he began his labors in June of that year." He accepted the call and then took a summer off before beginning his regular pastorate. In September he married Miss Julia S. Stevens, daughter of W. R. Stevens, of Little Falls, New York, and on the twenty-eighth of that month was ordained and installed as pastor of the new church.

The organization of the Congregational Church and the calling and settlement of Mr. Bradford were events of the highest significance in the history of Montclair. They occurred at a time when things were moving rapidly in the whole country and this little settlement of business men was feeling the full force of the tide. The three years which followed 1870 were years of prosperity not unlike the years 1926, 1927 and 1928. They were in the decade after a great war. The load on the spirits of men was removed and the natural resiliency of the human soul was telling "business" to rejoice and go forward. There was no local paper in 1870 nor for two years afterwards, but in the spring of 1872 two young men named Lyon and Davis started a paper in Bloomfield which they called at first the *Bloomfield Gazette* and afterwards the *Saturday Gazette*. Under the former name it had been issued fortnightly but under the latter it became a weekly. It had not been issued many weeks before a half column or so began to appear in each



DR. A. H. BRADFORD





issue under the caption "Montclair Local." This little section soon became a mirror in which was reflected the spirit of the times as it manifested itself in this little village. It was a spirit of optimism. New residents were coming rapidly in 1870. The old academy at the top of the mountain had become a fashionable boarding house and the "Mountain House" was full of guests, here to spend the summer and "look around."

Thus it was a favorable time to start the new enterprise. A list of the members, both of the charter members and of those who joined in the first year of its existence, shows that, almost without exception, they were names of new settlers, and that means that they were thoroughly imbued with the "frontier" spirit, active, eager, ambitious and self-confident.

As a matter of fact this movement divided the residents into two groups, not only along the denominational line, as was, of course, intended, but also along social lines, which was a by-product. The men most eager for improvement and "progress" were precisely the men who had brought with them to this new adventure the Puritan tradition and the love of independence which had created congregationalism, not as another sect, but as another and more agreeable form of church government. Hence they flocked to the new church and left the old stock, solid, sober and conservative, to carry on in the old one. And naturally the new church was attractive on the social side, and that was an added cause of its growth.

The new minister proved to be admirably adapted to guide and minister to exactly that sort of a church. It was his first charge. He was full of zeal and ambition to make his ministry a success. He had an active and strong mind, open and eager for new truth. He read widely and without prejudice, was liberal in his theology, welcomed all that science could tell him about life and the universe, and, as was inevitable with such an endowment, he soon became an able and noted preacher. Above all, he had a gift for organization which amounted to genius. Many minor in-

stitutions which flourished later and helped to give to this community a character of its own and to carry the fame of it abroad owed their existence to his brain and to his deft and quiet management. If at any time the liberality of his treatment of dogmas which he deemed unessential offended any of the more strict of his flock—and it could not have been otherwise—his conspicuous success in building up the church and his reputation as a preacher on both sides of the Atlantic soon put to silence any opposition. He continued to lead and edify the church and to bring his abilities to the uplift of the community until ill health took him out of active life some years after the close of what has been called the “Romantic Period” of our history.

This writer came to Montclair in 1877 and for two or three years thereafter “sat under” Mr. Bradford’s preaching, attended the men’s Bible class in a little room off the chapel and came to know well most of the men who were active and prominent in the organization and conduct of this church. They were a strong and able group. There were among them men of commanding presence, men of outstanding force of character and men of considerable natural eloquence. Dr. Marvin, one of the handsomest and most eloquent, was a dentist in successful practice in New York. There were merchants and financiers, bankers and lawyers. One, Rev. Mr. Rodman, conducted a private school on Gates Avenue. All were “in comfortable circumstances” but few, if any, were rich, even for those simple days. But all had one aim. They were determined that this new community with which they had cast in their lot should be a model. Indeed, they were convinced it was already a model and they meant to keep it so. And the ideal toward which they strove was one of sobriety without narrowness, prosperity without vulgar display and faithfulness in the performance of religious duties; in short, a community conforming strictly to the Puritan tradition with its intolerant and harsh features softened or removed. In politics they were almost to a man Republicans, and they believed this

country owed all it had of worth to Protection and to the party which had destroyed rebellion and freed the slaves.

It was not long before the third-story hall in the Pillsbury building was too small to hold the congregation and before two years had passed the question of a church building became imperative. Being the kind of men they were they could not do less than build largely for the future. Accordingly, after trying out less ambitious schemes and finding them unsatisfactory, a lot was bought on the west side of Fullerton Avenue next north of Mr. Beadle's home. The lot was one hundred and thirty feet wide on Fullerton Avenue and three hundred and ninety-one feet in depth and cost eleven thousand dollars, subject to an agreement to give thirty feet off the south side to be used for one half of a public street, afterwards opened and known as Plymouth Street. The building was completed in the late summer of 1873 at a cost, including the land, of sixty thousand dollars and upwards, of which fifty thousand had been subscribed by the members and the balance, which amounted to something like twenty thousand after furnishings and all accessories had been paid for, was carried as a floating debt for some years and finally liquidated in full in 1881. It will be realized in what an optimistic spirit this work was carried out when it is considered that the main audience room provided sittings for seven hundred and fifty people, and that the rear extension contained an ample room for social gatherings and over it a lecture room to seat some two hundred.

The first rental of pews occurred in October, 1873 and brought six thousand dollars for the ensuing year. When the church was dedicated, on October 15th, it was publicly announced that the membership had reached two hundred and that there was a regular attendance at services of about three hundred, which means that the sittings were at that time about forty per cent. filled. It means also that the membership had nearly doubled in about three years.

*The First Presbyterian Church*

NOTWITHSTANDING this large drain upon its membership it must not be supposed that the Presbyterian Church was crippled. Although there is abundant evidence that the early churches in Northern New Jersey were independent, that is congregational, in their government, it had somehow come about, through events which gave rise to serious and bitter controversy, that before the beginning of the nineteenth century they had almost if not quite universally come under Presbyterian rule. Hence, while a very large proportion of the newcomers went into the new organization, almost, but not quite, all the old residents remained with the old church. There were many strong and able men among them, men of devotion to their faith and of sturdy character, having largely the same fundamental ideals as their Congregational brethren but differing rather widely from them in certain respects which affect only the surface of life. There were among them such men as Philip Doremus, Grant J. Wheeler, "Squire" Crane and James Crane, Colonel Harris, Daniel V. Harrison (or "Vincent" Harrison as he was usually called), Stephen R. Parkhurst, Dr. Love and others, Mr. Parkhurst being, as we have seen, one of the first year immigrants; and with these there were, among the newcomers, such men as Thomas Russell, a rugged, genial and broad-minded Scotchman, general agent in America of Mile End Spool Cotton, and George H. Mills, a private banker in the great city. If the society which they represented did not present so attractive an appeal to the socially ambitious and more worldly type, they were not less influential in fixing the moral and spiritual character of the community. For a decade or two, and indeed throughout the period in Montclair's history which I shall attempt to portray, these two churches continued to lead the rest in growth and influence.



*St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church*

THERE were, however, other churches then existing here which had their influence also and later became large and flourishing institutions. This is a convenient place to bring them into the picture which without them would be incomplete. They were the Roman Catholic, the Methodist Episcopal and the Episcopal churches. Both the Methodist and the Episcopal churches were old when the railroad first came, and both owed their beginnings to one family. Henry Wilde, who for many years was the proprietor and manager of the woolen manufactory mentioned in Chapter I, was a Wesleyan, we are told, before coming to this country. Be that as it may, he was a "Methodist" in Montclair and zealous for his faith. Hence the church which we found on the southerly side of the Turnpike on our first walk in town in 1856. It was still occupied as the place of worship by the organization in 1870, and continued to be so occupied until 1879 when it was removed to Fullerton Avenue North, as will hereafter be described. At the time of which we are now speaking it was very much alive but had not received as yet that added strength from the new population which later came to it, though there had been a few additions. At page 75 of Whittemore's History is a brief mention of a revival which took place in the winter of 1857-8 as a result of which the church was greatly strengthened in membership, but in worldly goods it was still very humble. A line or two from Whittemore (p. 74) throws light on this question. "In 1853," he says, "it was unanimously voted that the preacher should receive a salary of \$350 a year. In 1864, when at the highest point, the estimate for the preacher was \$600." He states that from that point it was advanced to \$700, but he does not say when. In 1866, the "centennial" year, when Methodists all over the country celebrated the hundredth year since the first sermon by a Methodist preacher in America and raised a Centenary Fund

to commemorate the event, our church gave, he tells us, \$862.

But Henry Wilde's cousin John, it seems, did not share his belief in Methodism. He preferred the Church of England. Out of his preference came the Protestant Episcopal Church, which was the nearest thing to the Church of England this country afforded. Its first building, as we have seen, was a small wooden structure near the corner of what are now Cherry and Pine Streets, in the heart of the Italian section. For a long time it was very feeble in numbers and would have perished, almost certainly, had it not been for the patience and devotion of two men, the Owen Doremus who had the factory for stained glass on Bay Lane, near by, and Charles St. John Seymour, both of whom served it with mind, body and soul and kept it alive until it acquired new blood from the newcomers.

Comparatively few of the new arrivals, however, settled within any convenient distance of the church. As late as 1873 there were but eight families settled in Elm Street and not more than two or three in Grove Street within a mile of the corner of Pine and Cherry. The attendance continued to be small so long as they continued to have services at that point, and the pews being free the income would have been negligible had it not been for the liberality of Mr. Doremus, Mr. Seymour and the vestrymen. Because a change of location was imperative, the matter was seriously considered in the middle years of the sixties and various sites were considered; but nothing definite was done until Mr. Robert M. Hening, who, as we have seen, came from the South and had purchased land on Mountain Avenue in the very early history of that street, settled the question by offering to donate to the church a lot on what was soon afterward known as St. Luke's Place. Mr. Hening had at first been connected with the Presbyterian Church, of which Rev. Nelson Millard was pastor during the exciting days of the Civil War. Those who remember him can easily imagine that his sermons dealt somewhat with the

burning question of the hour and no doubt denounced the Southerners in the sparkling language at that time generally employed in speaking of the enemy. However loyal he might be to the Union Mr. Hening must have been restless under denunciations of his former neighbors, whose point of view he could well understand even though he did not share it. At all events, the tradition has come down from those who remember that period that he grew tired of it and removed his membership to the Episcopal Church, then as now called St. Luke's. He had recently acquired title to a tract on the hillside just north of Mr. Grant J. Wheeler's purchase and in 1865 he made his proposition to donate a part of it of suitable size for a new church. The offer was gladly accepted.

The story of the building of the church is entertainingly told in Mr. Whittemore's History and need not be repeated here. We need only mention the interesting fact that the new St. Luke's was completed and dedicated in the year that the Congregational Church made its small but adventurous beginning. The troubles were not over, however. Growth was slow and not until the ninth decade was well along, and some years after Rev. Frederick B. Carter had become rector in 1884, did the church become really strong. Its modern period of growth and prosperity dated from that epoch. Then came forward Mr. William Fellowes, a devout member and for a few years a successful dealer in grains and other commodities, and offered to provide a plot on the southeast corner of Fullerton Avenue and Union Street for a new and more commodious edifice, which was greatly needed. Thus it came about that their beautiful group of buildings which now constitutes their "plant" was erected, not all at once but at intervals through the years, where it now stands. Under the powerful influence of Mr. Carter's strong and charming personality St. Luke's continued to be a beneficent force in Montclair, not only during the remainder of the period covered by this history but, under eminent and devoted successors, down to the present time.



*Church of the Immaculate Conception*

UNTIL 1856, the year of the coming of the railroad, the Roman Catholics of this vicinity were visited by the rector of St. Peter's church of Belleville, but in that year a church building was erected on Washington Street and the church received the name of The Church of the Immaculate Conception. It continued to be under the care of the Belleville pastor until 1864, when the Rev. Titus Joslyn was appointed Rector and served in that capacity for ten years. He was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. A. M. Steets. During the latter's ministry a new rectory was built on the corner of Elm and Fulton Streets.

Up to this time the Montclair parish covered Bloomfield, and the location on Washington Street was central for that area; but when in 1878 the Church of the Sacred Heart was established in Bloomfield and all the eastern half of the parish was thus taken away, this was no longer the case and a change of location was made almost a necessity. Rev. Joseph F. Mendl was appointed Rector in 1879, at which time, we read, there were about nine hundred communicants and the growth was rapid and new facilities were needed. However, both the inconvenient location and the crowded condition were endured until the right place for the new church and enough money to make a start in building could be secured. The site was secured in 1891, when the present location at the corner of Munn Street and Fullerton Avenue North was purchased from Mr. Theodore Carter; and the lot next to it was bought from Mr. I. Newton Rudgers in the following year. Ground was soon broken for the building which was designed by William Schickel, a New York architect. As both he and Father Mendl were Germans it was inevitable that the style of architecture should be German Gothic. But if one consults Mr. Whittemore's book and views the picture therein printed, and then tries to find the church by the picture, he will look in vain, just as he will look in vain for the St. Luke's church as shown



in that book. The story of St. Luke's is that the building of the proposed tower and spire was postponed for want of funds and then, when funds were forthcoming, they did not want the tower and spire. The story of the Church of the Immaculate Conception is that many years elapsed between the building of the basement and the erection of the superstructure. The basement was securely enclosed under a waterproof roof in 1893, and dedicated May 30 of that year. There the congregation worshipped and was ministered to until about 1907, during all which time Father Mendl went about in his conscientious way, working for his charge and for his faith, and never forgetting his public duties. He was a German, as we have said, and most of his parishioners were either Irish or Italian. There were grumblings and there were clashes, but the little priest, being sincere and honest and withal sensible, had his way and all passed over without damage. We who knew him and the good he was doing, honored and respected the man and admired his courage and his zeal.

#### *The Unitarians*

THESE, then, were the regularly organized churches, constituting the Montclair family when the Congregationalists launched their new enterprise and became the fifth. But we must not omit due mention of another body of worshippers which had been an organized society and meeting regularly for service at Watchung Hall since 1868, calling itself the Unitarian Society. Whittemore gives the list of members, supposedly at the time of its organization, and they count up to forty-nine. Among them were some of the best Montclarians. They were liberal, of course, and independent in thought, or they would not have been Unitarians. One in sympathy with their views might say they were like the leaven that lightens the lump. There is not a name in the list that does not call up the memory of a personality of greater or less influence always on the better side. There was Charles K. Willmer and family. Mr. Willmer was an

Englishman long resident in this country, broad, kindly, just and wise. He served long on the Board of Education and, better still, was head of a family popular and useful in important ways. There was Mr. George H. Francis, also at one time a member of the Board of Education and a man of wide influence, likewise the father of useful citizens. And there was Mr. Charles Parsons of Harper's, artist and litterateur, whose house high up on the mountainside was the favorite resort of the best of the young men. There were, too, Mr. and Mrs. Charles R. Parsons and Mr. and Mrs. George Parsons, two sons of the said Charles Parsons, and others like them, all now of blessed memory.

This small but active band was ministered to by Rev. J. H. Harrison for about three or four years from 1870. Mr. Harrison is described by those who remember him as a man of distinguished intellectuality, high minded but impractical, a sort of Bronson Alcott, with a mind so fixed on abstract things that the petty necessities of life often found him preoccupied and quite unprepared to meet them, the money which should have furnished some indispensable commonplace having disappeared in a bookseller's cash drawer. In 1873, or perhaps in the following year, Watchung Hall was given up, Mr. Harrison having gone elsewhere, and thereafter their services were conducted, if the account given in the only guide at present available is correct, in the home of Mrs. Joseph Nason at 121 Gates Avenue, by the Rev. John A. Bellows, a young man then unmarried and living at one of the popular boarding houses which were a feature of Montclair life at that day. There is some doubt about the house number on Gates Avenue, for 121 was the number of the home of another Nason and was later the private school of the Rev. Mr. Rodman and later still the Children's Home. Without doubt the house where the Unitarians worshipped was farther west, in the house later occupied by Mr. Clearman. However that may be, Mr. Bellows removed to Portland, Maine in 1876, married and established a school in that city, and thereafter no fur-

ther meetings were held until a new Unitarian Church was organized, which has since been prosperous and influential.

It is not the purpose here to give a complete history of the churches and religious organizations which came into being during the period under review, but only to bring before the reader the churches which were influential in shaping the religious and social life of the community during its formative days, when the foundations of modern Montclair were being laid. Other churches came later, had their birth from existing need, flourished and grew strong. The details of their origins and growth may be found in Mr. Whittemore's History of Montclair. Trinity Presbyterian Church was organized in 1886, another offshoot from the First Presbyterian. It arose out of differences which have been long forgotten and shall remain so, prospered for a quarter of a century under the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Orville Reed and then reunited with the parent church. The Baptists of the town organized the First Baptist Church early in the eighties and it has waxed strong under able pastors, notably for some years under Rev. Harry Emerson Fosdick, who came here for his first ministry. The colored Methodists obtained the old Methodist church on Bloomfield Avenue and have conducted a successful church there ever since. Other colored churches are numerous, some of them are strong and exercise incalculable influence for good. Other churches have been organized in Upper Montclair and at Watchung. That they receive slight mention here is not from any lack of appreciation of their importance but rather because, as I have said, perhaps too often, this book is concerned with the beginnings of things Montclarian.

All these churches, like churches everywhere, have been both the cause and the effect of the growth of the town, have felt the reactions caused by the tide of newcomers and have in turn helped the newcomers to realize the aims which moved them to seek new habitations in a new and undeveloped environment.

## CHAPTER VI

### *GROWING PAINS*

BY 1866, the distractions of the Civil War were over, business had resumed its normal peace time aspect and was already showing signs of extraordinary activity, and the spirit of speculation, which is fostered by prosperity, was leading to the undertaking of vast enterprises. Montclair was feeling the effects of the general optimism. We have seen it in the incorporation of the township, brought about to make possible the promotion of a new railroad enterprise by pledging the municipal credit for its benefit. We have seen that the population had grown by the advent of newcomers to such an extent that the old church could send out a new colony of worshippers and thus make the formation of the Congregational Church possible. For many reasons the ten or fifteen years which began after the end of the Civil War is the most interesting period in the growth of the municipality, because of its buoyancy, its discouragements, its struggles and its achievements.

The majority of those who arrived within that period, as in the preceding decade, came from New York, Brooklyn or Jersey City, and were of New England stock. They were strongly religious, as was inevitable considering their origin. Though they said little about it, they were profoundly sensible of the impending future life and of their responsibility for their conduct. At the same time their God was the Jehovah of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and this conception of the Deity tended to obscure that of the "Father in Heaven" of the New Testament. True, the Gospel and the story of Jesus and his simple teachings were taught in all



the Sunday schools and profoundly believed by everybody as the very essence of religion; but underneath it lay the sterner doctrines embodied in the catechism. With the darker side of this conception went the Old Testament promises, and among them the promise that righteousness should be prospered. And the reward constantly before the eyes of the devout was the security and importance which spring from worldly possessions.

In none of these beliefs and characteristics did the newcomers in Montclair differ from the residents they found here. The things I have described were the marks of the descendants of the Puritans everywhere at the time with which we are dealing. But these newcomers had lingered in the atmosphere of the great city long enough to get thoroughly steeped in its spirit, and that was the spirit of "improvement," in modern language, of "Progress." Herein was a new element which put them out of step with the older residents. We have glanced at the discomforts, not to say hardships, which had to be put up with here in contrast with the conveniences which the immigrants had been accustomed to enjoy. Even at the end of the second decade the roads were of dirt, or at best, gravelled; sidewalks there were none except those built of planks in many places out of repair and dangerous; street lights were wanting; there was no form of police protection until 1880 and then only of the scantiest, and burglaries and damage by marauders became more frequent as houses of the well-to-do became more plentiful; and there was no fire protection, no public water supply and no sewerage.

Naturally, the new element was determined to remedy all these defects at the earliest possible moment. The older residents, on the other hand, were in no hurry. While these New Yorkers had been absorbing a spirit of "hustle," the Cranes and their descendants and neighbors had been living side by side with their Dutch neighbors on the north, so near that the dividing line was nowhere very distinct. Things had been like this all their lives and they felt no

urge to change. Indeed, many of them were averse to it, for it not only increased their taxes but disturbed the even flow of their quiet lives. So these improvements were slow in coming and their introduction was a somewhat painful process. Their beginnings were scarcely visible to the eye. They began, rather, in talks and plans which came to nothing at first but were having their silent effect. For convenience in treatment we will consider the various projects each by itself, though in fact all were proceeding, or at least being discussed, more or less simultaneously. As the opening and improvement of streets naturally precede the others we will begin with them.

#### *Public Streets*

COMPARATIVELY few public streets were opened between 1856 and 1872. There were, however, a few. We have described the development of Mountain Avenue. A street called then "Upper Mountain Avenue" but which corresponds, at least at the southerly end, with what we now know as "Lower Mountain Avenue," was opened by the county authorities in 1863. Claremont Avenue, formerly "Grant Street," was laid out in 1871, substantially as it is today, from Valley Road to Grove Street, and a street called Linden Avenue was "laid out and opened" from the west side of Prospect Street to Orange Avenue. But the proceedings for establishing public roads under the general statute were cumbersome and, what was worse, the commissioners were not necessarily the neighbors and friends of the petitioners and they had a cold-blooded way of acting for what they deemed the public needs rather than the interests of the land owners in the immediate locality. Hence the procurement of the passage by the legislature of the special act fully described in Chapter IV.

When this act became law in the early part of 1872 the Road Commissioners elected thereunder at the spring election of 1872 soon became busy. With few exceptions, those who had purchased "farms" of considerable size viewed

them already not as fields and orchards, but as building plots. It was not a question of improving the soil but of cutting it up to the best advantage from the front foot point of view. Nobody wanted farm laborers but everybody wanted surveyors, and these surveyors laid out the streets, each with an eye to the advantage of his employer. Every owner could open and partially work a system of streets on his own land without asking anybody, and if it became advisable for two neighbors to coöperate, that could generally be done. If a neighbor was too obdurate about opening a street for the joint benefit of two or more there was generally a way to make the "improvement" run in such a course that he would be forced to contribute in order to reap the benefit. This was done, for instance, when North Fullerton Avenue was laid out and opened with its westerly boundary a few feet east of the dividing line between the Matthias Crane land and the land of Joseph Munn and others immediately west of it. In such a case the recalcitrant must obviously buy a row of very shallow gores from somebody before he can sell and convey access to the new street. Human nature fifty years ago was such that these things were done, even in Montclair.

The Road Commissioners had nothing to do with these private streets at first, but all of them, sooner or later, and most of them very soon, would have to seek the benefit of the public care and public improvements. Besides, there were many plans for improvements on a broader scale and with a wider vision, and these could not be brought to completion without the aid of the authorities. Accordingly the decade of the seventies, at least until the Depression of '73 and the following years had finally convinced everybody that hard times were going to stay awhile and that enterprises involving money and credit and "confidence" had better wait, petitions for street openings and for establishing grades and for working and other changes were numerous.

Among the streets opened within the next two or three years were Clinton Avenue, from Myrtle Avenue to Gates ;



Elmwood Avenue, from Maple Avenue to Elm Street ; Eagle Rock Way, being the winding way leading up the mountain-side from Park Avenue to "the road which passes above the residence of Charles Parsons and below the residence of Harry Nason" ; Fullerton Avenue North, from Bloomfield Avenue "at a point measuring N. 46 deg. 32 min. E. 54 ft. 3 in. from the liberty pole in front of the Presbyterian Church" to the southerly side of Walnut Street ; Gates Avenue Extension, from Mountain Avenue to Upper Mountain Avenue ; Harrison Avenue Extension, from Eagle Rock Way to the Orange line ; Highland Avenue, from Prospect Avenue to the southerly line of Mrs. Lucy Stone Blackwell ; Levy Street (now Pine) from Bloomfield Avenue to Old Road ; Montrose Avenue (now Llewellyn Road) ; Maple Avenue, from Bloomfield Avenue to Lincoln Street ; Midland Avenue, from Claremont Avenue to Watchung Avenue ; and these were by no means all.

Probably not one of these new streets was opened primarily for the public convenience. On the contrary they were arranged to facilitate access to the proposed improvements which owners contemplated making. They were necessary to promote the sale of plots. It did not occur to anybody at that epoch that the public could have any difficulty in accommodating itself to the streets as it found them. Who could then visualize an automobile threading the village ways and byways at thirty miles an hour? A pedestrian, a horse and buggy, or even a smart turn-out and fast team could make the turns without danger or much loss of time. The more rapid pace and heavier vehicles of the present day have made these go-as-you-please developments highly unpopular, and although the old methods have continued pretty consistently down to the present time there have been signs showing themselves for some years and now getting insistent, that this freedom in village and city improvements will soon be a thing of the past. No doubt we shall have better regulated and perhaps more beautiful towns. Nevertheless there are those even now



who deprecate too much regimentation and who think a touch of individuality, even perhaps of whimsicality, here and there thrown in, detracts nothing from the interest or from the beauty of a city or village street. They are glad, secretly or otherwise, that Montclair was not planned and developed under the strong hand of a political bureau. At all events it was not, and to it we owe many an odd corner and queer turn which annoy the professional planner and are the despair of the town engineer but which please the fancy of the passer-by and perhaps stir a pleasant memory. Those little accidental things which Time has carelessly let drop behind him in his passage into history are not without their charm.

### *Street Improvements*

WE are dealing here with improvements to the road bed. Sidewalks and street lighting, two subjects which are kept constantly before the minds of the Township Committee during all this period, should be treated by themselves.

At just what date the Turnpike, now and at the time of which we are writing called Bloomfield Avenue, was treated with stone in the manner called Telfordizing, I am not able to state; but there is every reason to suppose it was at the time that this street was taken over by the County of Essex, widened and otherwise improved by a new public body set up by the legislature, and called the Essex Public Road Board.

It may be noted by the way that this Board was authorized to assess on the adjoining and neighboring property sums by which they imagined these various properties had been "benefited" by these costly improvements, and in laying these improvements they made a pretty mess and kept the courts busy trying to straighten out the tangle for many years.

Now these improvements were going on in 1872 and 1873, and it is extremely probable that it was then that this street was treated to the best type of surfacing, I suppose,

that was then known. At any rate we know from contemporary references in the *Bloomfield Gazette* as early as September, 1872, that Bloomfield Avenue had been so treated.

As for the other streets, the story is a long one and if told in all its prolix details would be tedious. At the risk of that, nevertheless, enough must be told to show both the difficulty which beset the township authorities in their attempts to introduce any costly improvements at public expense because of lack of power, and also the exceedingly humble ambitions of even the most progressive citizens at that early day.

The only contemporary sources of information on this subject, as well as on the kindred subjects of street lighting and sidewalks, will be the local press, and no paper was published in Montclair during that period prior to February 17, 1877. The *Montclair Times* published its initial number on that date. There was a newspaper in Bloomfield, however, started in September, 1872 and called *The Bloomfield Gazette*. It was published every fortnight for a few issues, then changed its name to *The Bloomfield and Montclair Gazette* and then, after a season of almost despair because of competition and lack of support, it, or another paper, as one may choose to regard it, was continued under the name of *The Saturday Gazette* and published weekly. Aside from the item about Bloomfield Avenue, cited above, there is little in the Montclair column as it regularly appears in this series of newspapers, about the treatment of streets in Montclair. As soon, however, as the *Montclair Times* began to appear, some four years later, there is abundant evidence that the subject was very much alive.

Among the earliest complaints which found their way into the paper, whether editorially or by way of correspondents, were those concerning the condition of the roads. They were out of repair. And as nine-tenths of the men of influence in town owned and drove from one to several horses and were dependent on horse flesh to get them to their regular train in the morning, and as, almost to a man, they

swallowed the last morsel of breakfast with their eyes on the clock and knew to the quarter of a minute how much time the horse needed to get them there and did not intend to give them one second more, it is quite understandable that a road out of repair was a serious matter. At the date when Montclair started its career the roads were, with the exception of Bloomfield Avenue, as already noted, still in their natural state so far as concerned surfacing. The method of repairing them after the erosions and other damage caused by the weather and the traffic, was to plough up the soil by the side of the track and move it with shovel and scraper into the center and smooth it over after some fashion. When a fine spring rain happened to fall on this mass of native dirt before it had been hardened by much traffic the resulting state of mud is easy to conceive. At best the track became in a short time as badly rutted as before and the futility of that method, though it may have satisfied our forefathers for generations, was so apparent to "city men" that, as soon as their united voice could be made effective, a remedy was demanded. For some years gravel was the remedy called for, and "gravel" was a word often on men's lips. In April, 1877, a communicated article in the paper commended gravel as the "best and most effective" remedy for bad roads and sustained the thesis by argument. Fortunately, on this subject there was little controversy—little, that is, in comparison with some other matters of prime importance. It was necessary only to have the legal voters authorize an appropriation for road improvements and repairs at the annual election in March and the Township Committee was authorized to spend the money in the way that seemed to its members most conducive to the result desired.

There were indeed disputes and arguments as to whether Caldwell gravel or Little Falls gravel was the better and there were some prolonged arguments before the controlling body upon their respective merits. If this seems strange it is explained by the fact that of the two chief aspirants for the



job of gravelling the streets, one, a respectable resident of Caldwell, owned gravel beds in that township, while the other owned beds in the vicinity of Little Falls. Tests were made under the supervision of "experts," but still the partisans of the respective contractors were unsatisfied and unconvinced. It does not appear that the dispute was ever completely settled, and the awards were still divided between Mr. Parkhurst of Caldwell and Mr. McDowell of Little Falls, and both gravels, as far as contemporary evidence is obtainable, gave fairly good satisfaction until the era of gravel was past.

But there were other subjects over which the contentious and eager spirit of man could and did find matter to argue, and the momentous questions were: Where shall the limited quantity which the annual appropriations make available be spread? Who shall have the preference? "Let us first treat the through streets," said some, and they were chiefly from the South End and from Upper Montclair. From this point of view Valley Road, on the one hand, and Orange Road and Harrison Avenue, on the other, were logically the first to be treated, for they together constituted a through route from one end of the territory to the other. But "No," said the dwellers on Mountain Avenue, on Elm Street and on many streets between, "Let us put it where it will do the most good, and that is on the streets that are used most." So this tiny war was waged whenever there was a new appropriation before the august body of five neighbors and friends of the contestants. The debates are reported in the *Times*, not in full, of course, but by condensed statements which purport to give the gist of the arguments *pro* and *con*, and incidentally by copying verbatim some telling and characteristic remark. A modern reader who should get out the files and look up the reports would be surprised at the tone of good-natured banter which pervaded the arguments, showing how the ease of manner that comes from long personal acquaintance contributed to keep the discussion good natured notwithstanding the personal interests involved.



That, I suppose, partly explains why there are those living even now who look back on that village life, in spite of its drawbacks, with a sigh of regret. The controversy is over, the streets were gravelled, the gravel gave place to stone and the stone to asphalt and the automobile.

### *Sidewalks*

DURING this "gravel era" of our growth there was another matter which was more troublesome to the majority of the people and more provocative of criticism and complaint than the condition of our roadways, and that was the condition of the sidewalks. Although most of the prominent families had their carriages, their buggies and their "depot wagons," still a larger majority than now of the population had to walk. As one anonymous correspondent of the *Montclair Times* wrote, "farmers and laborers in cowhide boots would as soon walk in the mud as on a pavement, but city bred inhabitants have a decided preference for something clean under their feet." But how to meet that need?

There was an old law under which sidewalks might be constructed and the cost paid out of the general taxes, but this required an appropriation by the legal voters. Now a large area in the northern end of the town was still in the "agricultural stage" of civilization, as was a smaller section in the south end. Manifestly it was too much to expect those sections to vote to tax their farms to provide walks to accommodate commuters two or three miles away; and it would have been a great injustice to force such a system upon them had it been possible. However it was not possible under the law. And yet, something must be done. Before the constitution of 1876 was adopted in New Jersey there was nothing to prevent the legislature from coming to the help of municipalities in real or fancied distress and, naturally, delegations from such municipalities were sent to Trenton at intervals during legislative sessions. Montclair was not above following the example, and a special act was conceived to be the remedy. Accordingly a law was

procured to be passed in the session of 1869, the year after Montclair was freed from the conservative restraint of Bloomfield by the act of separation, and was in the form of a Supplement to that act. The gist of this legislation was that it divided the township into four districts known as "road districts" and provided that each district could be a law unto itself in dealing with the sidewalk problem. The First District took in all the north end from the county line to about the line where Chestnut Street is now, if that line were prolonged in both directions to reach the township limits on the east and west. Thus the undeveloped section was approximately segregated. The Second District comprised all the territory between the southerly boundary of the first district and a line drawn through Lincoln Street to the west line of the township, but bounded on the east, not by the Bloomfield line but by a line 300 feet east of Telegraph Road (Grove Street) and its prolongation. This, again, left the lower neighborhood, which was the ancient factory village and was then chiefly inhabited by unskilled laborers and their families, in a section by itself. The fourth tract took in the territory on the south of the southerly line of the second. The third covered the territory to the east of the line 300 feet east of Telegraph Road, substantially corresponding to the present Fourth Ward.

The *modus operandi* of getting sidewalks in these several districts was this: Whenever a petition signed by the owners of one half the lineal feet lying on one side of any road, or one half the lineal feet lying between two points on one side of any road, which points are designated in the petition, requesting to have a sidewalk of stone, plank or composition laid on the road between the points designated, in such a manner as to make a "firm, dry sidewalk," and setting forth the material to be used and the width of the walk, which should not be less than four feet, then the Township Committee was directed to call immediately a meeting of the voters of that district by a properly signed notice duly advertised, "At which time the legal voters so convened, or a

majority of them then present, shall be authorized and empowered to raise by tax such sum or sums of money in said district as they may determine for the purpose of working or repairing the roads, streets or highways in said district, and such additional sum or sums of money as said district decide *for the construction of sidewalks therein.*" This money is to be assessed and collected like other taxes, but only if and when sidewalks are actually laid, and then only as to one half thereof on the property in the road district where laid. In providing for this special assessment the legislature, or the man who drafted the act, slipped up, as will hereafter be seen. When the walk petitioned for is voted and laid, one half the cost, as we have seen, is to be paid out of the money appropriated at the district meeting, but of the other half, two sixths shall be assessed on the land abutting on which the walk is laid and one sixth on the land on the other side of the street exactly opposite. This one sixth on the opposite side of the road was the fly in the ointment and eventually it spoiled the whole mass.

As has been seen, these districts were so arranged that the inhabitants of each were pretty nearly homogeneous and could work together and it was not long before walks began to be laid under its provisions—but not of stone nor "composition." Bearing in mind that, although building became very active early in the seventies, still and for many years afterwards there were long gaps on most of the streets where no house stood, and it was precisely these gaps that caused trouble. It seemed an extravagance to the population of that date, as indeed it would seem to those of to-day, I imagine, were the conditions the same, to bridge the gaps with a walk of stone when wood would be just as good for the short time before, it was fondly hoped, the streets would be lined solidly with fine houses and a beautiful stone walk constructed as an appropriate appendage to each. So wood was the material almost universally chosen.

Now nothing in this world will stay where it is put, and one of the most volatile of so-called solids is wood, especially



when unpainted and exposed to all weathers. Some of these walks were laid with the sleepers running lengthwise and the planks crosswise and some the other way. And miles of them were laid. The man, or woman, who picked up the news items for the *Bloomfield Gazette* in the autumn of 1872 noted, in the use of October 19, under the heading "Montclair as it is," several interesting things, among others that "Montclair and progress seem almost synonymous:" that Mr. Morris intended to make his business corner where the Old Road and the turnpike met, "the most attractive, as it is now the most prominent, locality in the village": the reporter hopes the season of dirt roads is over and says "Building is lively. Over sixty dwellings, worth from ten to fifty thousand dollars each are now in process of construction." About a year later in October of '73, appears this item from the Montclair correspondent in the Bloomfield newspaper, now changed as to its name to the *Saturday Gazette*: "Plank sidewalks are now being laid in Central Avenue, Walnut Street from Grove Street to Valley Road, Church Street from Bloomfield Avenue to the schoolhouse, Union Street from Fullerton Avenue to Elm Street and Elm Street from Union Street to the D.L.&W. railroad station." Shortly after it was estimated that Montclair had thirty miles of plank sidewalks.

The prosperous period which had been growing in volume and intensity of "progress" for several years came to a sudden end in the panic in Wall Street in September of 1873. We hear no more for some years of "sixty important dwellings" going up simultaneously, and those long and numerous gaps between improvements which it was fondly hoped would soon be filled by handsome but not ostentatious residences were not filled up. Rust and decay attacked the plank walks, pulled out some of the nails and left others sticking up threatening shoes and even the feet inside them: ends of the planks came loose and were liable to spring up and bar the way in a dangerous manner; some planks disappeared and others broke between the sleepers on which they



rested and left holes as pitfalls for the unwary ; in short, the truth of our aphorism about the shifty character of matter was amply demonstrated by our shabby, decrepit and dangerous sidewalks. They became a by-word and an object of scorn and derision, and worse. An anonymous correspondent of the *Montclair Times* wrote to that journal in September, 1881, eight years after the boast of "thirty miles of plank sidewalk," in the following wailful strain : "It may be stated without any very strong language that the walks in our streets are in a chaotic condition. In walking around you will find walks of stone, then of ashes, then of sand, then of wood with cracks crossways, then of wood with cracks lengthways, then of wood all cracks and not mean ones at that, then of gravel, then of virgin soil, accommodating holes and indentations, relics of worn-out past sleepers and planking ; in fact, as many and varied as are the phases of the human mind, so many and varied are the sidewalks of Montclair." If that could have been set to music and sung in the year 1881 it would have surpassed in popularity in this village any song about any sidewalks in any city however great. Land-poor owners of vacant lots paid anxious visits to their lawyers to inquire about owner's liability for accidents in front of privately owned premises, and public complaints addressed to the harassed members of the Township Committee, and printed editorially and otherwise in the public press, were almost constant. To us it may present some humorous aspects but those aspects were not visible to the residents of fifty years ago.

The matter was made worse by the discovery, which came like a blow to our public authorities and gradually seeped through to the public at large, that the special law under which all these walks were laid was unconstitutional and the assessments laid for the repayment of their cost to the township treasury could not be collected from any owner who resisted. There had been considerable murmuring from the first about the clause which imposed one-sixth of the cost on the land across the street. Its essential injus-

tice was instinctively felt, and it was precisely this feature of the law which caused its undoing when it came before the Supreme Court and Chief Justice Beasley got a chance at it in *Agens, Pros, vs. The Mayor &c. of the City of Newark*, reported, if any lawyer is curious, in 8 Vr., 415. This decision applied perfectly to the Montclair law and thenceforth the Township Committee felt itself helpless. True, a general law had been passed by the legislature in 1878 under which a remedy might have been found, but that law, according to its terms, did not apply to those municipalities which had a special law covering the subject, so when the special law met its fate the sidewalk question was left hanging in mid air.

In the fall election of 1881 it fell to the lot of Montclair, in the system of turn and turn about which then prevailed, to have one of its citizens sent to the legislature. The man selected by the forces then governing such matters was John H. Parsons, Esq., a lawyer practising in the city of New York but residing in Upper Montclair. He was able, good-natured, clear-headed, honest and patriotic, and under the advice and at the request of the leaders among our citizens he undertook to find us a remedy for the chaotic condition of our sidewalks. Special laws for the government of municipalities were then forbidden by the constitution of the state. A general sidewalk law was accordingly drawn by Mr. Parsons, which passed the legislature and became a law early in the spring of 1882.

Proceedings under the provisions of that law were briefly as follows: By the first section the Township Committee is authorized to divide the township into as many sidewalk districts as it thinks proper. This being done, any ten residents of any district who are both freeholders in that district and legal voters may present to the committee a petition that a meeting of the voters of the district be called to vote a district appropriation for sidewalks. On the receipt of such a petition the committee may, *if they deem it advisable*, call a meeting of the voters of that district at a time and

place within the district appointed by them. At such a meeting the Chairman of the Township Committee shall preside if he be present, if not some other member of the committee shall preside if one be present, and if there be more than one the meeting shall appoint one of them by a majority vote, and if there be no member present the meeting shall choose a chairman. The voters so assembled may vote any sum they think fit for the purpose of constructing or repairing sidewalks within the district and the secretary of the meeting shall notify the Township Committee of the action taken.

Upon receipt of such notice the Township Committee *may* construct such walks and make such repairs to existing walks as it sees fit, within the limits of the appropriation. There does not appear to be any limit of their powers as to time, place or material or manner of construction. The total cost of the work shall be assessed on the land in front of which the walk is laid or the work done, provided, however, that where a satisfactory walk was already in existence at the time the work was begun, the land where that exists shall not be assessed.

For weeks after the provisions of this legislation became known violent criticism from the vociferous part of the public began to be sent to the *Times*. One correspondent called himself "Layman." Another signed the equivocal name of "Ex-Layman." Both abused the law, one a little more violently than the other. In the first place, they contended the Township Committee had too much power, inasmuch as they could lay walks when and where they pleased, or nowhere if they pleased. Then, too, an assessment for the full amount of the cost of the walk in front of a man's land would be assessed on him, notwithstanding that he had paid one-sixth of the cost of a walk on the other side of the street. Then again, any voter could vote at the meeting whether he owned any land in the district or not and, finally, that no money could be raised under the act to keep sidewalks in repair. The last objection seems to be



based on an imperfect understanding of the act. After a few weeks of this sort of criticism, and after "Layman" had roundly declared that "a greater farce than this was never devised for intelligent freemen to perform," Mr. Parsons in a good-natured but dignified letter explained the act and set forth the reasons which had influenced him and why he had not incorporated some provisions which some might have preferred but which might not have stood the test of constitutionality. And that pretty nearly, but not quite, stopped the public discussion.

At a meeting held by the Township Committee on April eleventh, 1882, that body divided the township into three sidewalk districts as provided in the act, the First District being all that part of the township lying north of the center line of Watchung Avenue and that line produced both ways to the township lines. The Second District comprised all the territory between that line and the northerly line of Bloomfield Avenue, and the Third District, all the rest of the township.

The first petition under the new act was filed at a special meeting of the Township Committee held near the end of April. It was signed by Joseph Van Vleck, Philip Doremus, Shepard Rowland, A. S. Wallace and ten other voters and freeholders of the Second District, and a meeting was called to meet at Morris Hall on the evening of May eleventh. At about the same time a petition was received from residents of the Third District and a meeting was called to be held in the Hayden building on the evening of May eighteenth. At the first meeting Mr. Pearson, Chairman of the Township Committee, presided and after the provisions of the act had been fully explained and all questions had been asked and answered the meeting voted the sum of fifteen thousand dollars and adjourned. A week later a meeting in the Second District went through the same motions and voted the sum of twenty thousand dollars. The only objection came from John R. Livermore, who moved that the sum of fifty thousand dollars be voted and supported his motion



by citing the fact that there were about nineteen miles of sidewalks in the district, the most of them out of repair, and he did not think twenty thousand dollars would last a year. However, more moderate counsels backed by Mr. Thomas Porter, Mr. Pratt and one or two others of the weighty men of the district, finally prevailed.

Proceedings under the new act were thus fairly launched, and henceforward complaints about the terrible condition of the walks were fewer. Old and dilapidated walks were gradually removed, others repaired and many new ones laid, some of stone in much travelled places and many of wood. And thus by gradual stages that serious complaint, which had been the source of much pain and many groanings for many years, was overcome and forgotten.

### *Street Lighting*

DARK streets were almost — perhaps quite — as great a menace to safety as dirt roads and dilapidated sidewalks. The difficulties in the way of lighting them were, however, a little less stubborn. The chief trouble lay in the indifference of the population who, from life-long habit, thought streets were good enough without artificial light, and in the opposition of those who realized that the expense, or part of it, would fall on them while all the benefits would go to the residents near the center, and were averse to the improvement. Fortunately the physical means were at hand and not subject to argument. The only questions were how to proceed in view of the law and the state of public opinion.

As early as 1871 some of the most forward looking men of the township had procured from the legislature an act incorporating the Montclair Gas and Water Company. The act may be found in the session laws of 1871 at page 934. The persons specially authorized to organize the Company were William A. Torrey, Robert M. Hening, Lewis S. Benedict, George S. Dwight, Fred H. Harris, A. C. Benedict, Jr., John Torrey, Jr., "and others who may hereafter associate themselves with them." The stock was to be \$25,000 with

power to increase it to \$100,000. The company was given ample powers to lay mains with the right of eminent domain, to "manufacture and supply gas and to make all necessary contracts for procuring and supplying both gas and water to municipalities, and to light all streets and public and private buildings at Montclair, in the county of Essex and places in said county contiguous thereto." This company never supplied water but it did supply gas for lighting purposes in both Bloomfield and Montclair. I find in the *Saturday Gazette* (successor to the *Bloomfield Gazette*) under date of May 17th, 1873, an account of an annual meeting of this company, held on May 13th, at which Dr. Love and R. M. Hening were elected to the directorate but no earlier record of the officers and directors appears. Nevertheless there is evidence that the company was actively engaged in laying mains and had by this time completed the work in some of the central parts of the township; and we find the Montclair correspondent of the paper announcing in the issue of October 11th, 1873, that "gas is already being extensively used by our business men as well as in private houses and is giving general satisfaction." From the same letter we learn that "Mains are now being laid in Park and Chestnut Streets and the streets being lighted by gas by order of the Township Committee, requests having been made by property owners on those streets."

This had come about as the result of the following proceedings. At a meeting of voters held pursuant to notice in August of this same year at which Mr. Julius H. Pratt presided and Mr. John H. Parsons was secretary, Dr. Love called on Mr. E. Vanderpool to explain to the meeting the details of installing gas lights in the streets and the cost, both of the installation and the maintenance. It was stated by that gentleman that the cost of the gas would be \$4.00 per 1000 feet. The installation of the lamp posts would be about \$30.00 each and it would require some fifty of them to light Bloomfield Avenue properly, and there would be something like ten thousand feet of gas consumed per lamp

per annum. Thus installation and maintenance would cost \$3500 for the first year. Dr. Love thereupon moved that the second and third sidewalk districts be constituted one lamp district. There was discussion in which Henry A. Chittenden, A. E. Van Gieson, Wm. S. Morris, Israel Crane and others besides the proponent of the resolution, took part. Unfortunately, all record of what was said is lost. At all events the resolution was carried and was followed by another, that the Township Committee should forthwith adopt the necessary measures to have Bloomfield Avenue from "Mountain Avenue to the east line of the township and Fullerton Avenue from Bloomfield Avenue to the Congregational Church" lighted by gas. We know this was done and that Bloomfield Avenue at least was so lighted for some years, for an item in the *Montclair Times* under date of April 30th, 1881, says, "Nearly five years ago the gas on Bloomfield Avenue was turned off." It would seem from that entry that some parts of the township at least had been lighted until some time in the year 1876, and had then been turned to darkness again until April, 1881. I have not found the law under which the Love resolution referred to above was passed nor whence, if from anywhere, the voters got the power to give the order to the Township Committee, and it is pretty certain from subsequent discussions that the power was assumed without express legislative authority. Subsequent proceedings under this head have considerable interest.

There was no newspaper published in Montclair at the time when, according to the comment in the *Montclair Times*, the lights had been extinguished on Bloomfield Avenue, nor for a year or two later; but as soon as our newspaper did begin to appear as a weekly feature of village life, complaints and unfavorable comments on our dark streets began to appear in its columns. On December 20th, 1879, the Township Committee instructed the committee on sidewalks to ascertain and report whether there was any method by which the streets of the township could be legally



lighted and also whether "safe" sidewalks could be laid. The answer was in the negative and nothing was done at that time. There were lamp posts but no lamps and no gas in the mains. This was one of the periods of stagnation resulting from a lack of definite authority to force a population so divided in sentiment to go forward. Years afterwards the administration of 1879, and one or two more with it, were characterized by an indignant correspondent of the *Times* as "Rip Van Winkle" administrations.

But the citizens were never quiet about the subject. There were various kinds of patented devices for maintaining out-of-door lights and some were for trying them out. Mr. Charles H. Stocking offered to install one at his own expense for a year if the Township Committee would give him permission and designate the place where it should be set up. This was called an "automatic gas lamp." What it was and wherein its automatism consisted are now forgotten. It is of record, however, that Mr. Stocking's offer was accepted and that sometime about the end of February, 1880, this lamp was set up on "Bloomfield Avenue opposite the Presbyterian Church." How it worked nowhere appears from available records, but it was not generally adopted and was soon forgotten. A more energetic policy was soon adopted towards the gas mains and lamp posts already and for some years encumbering the streets.

At the township election in March, 1881, the sum of \$1000 was appropriated for "lighting Bloomfield Avenue." In the *Montclair Times* of March 19th, appeared a letter from Mr. Joseph Van Vleck, opposing the measure as being in his opinion "illegal for lack of authority to tax the town for that purpose." Mr. Van Vleck was one of the leading men by reason of his high intelligence and his patriotic willingness to work in the interest of his fellow townsmen, and his opinion would ordinarily have carried great weight. In this case, however, it did not prevail, and perhaps one reason was that, at the meeting of the Committee held March 15th of that same month, Mr. John L. Blake, a promi-



nent and able lawyer of Orange, was appointed permanent counsel to the Township Committee at a salary of \$300 per annum. He doubtless differed from Mr. Van Vleck in his view of the power of the voters to tax themselves. However that may have been, the appropriation was made and arrangements were at once carried through with the Montclair Gas and Water Company for the lighting of the main thoroughfare, and thenceforward there was steady progress.

On March 30th, 1881, the Township Committee ordered "that all that part of Bloomfield Avenue which lies between Mountain Avenue and the line of the township of Bloomfield be lighted" for the term of one year from the 20th day of April then next. The clerk was ordered to communicate with the Montclair Gas and Water Company, the Globe Lamp Company and others, and the costs thereof were ordered referred to the Township Assessor and included in the tax levy. As authority for this action reference is made (but not in the resolution) to an act entitled "An act in relation to lighting streets and public places in certain townships and cities," approved March 14th, 1879.

In the contract with the gas company which followed this action it was agreed that the company would "furnish gas for 92 lamps at \$20 per lamp for one year," the hours for lighting and extinguishing being set out in the document. This was continued for a second year, and when it came up for renewal in 1883, the price was reduced to \$19.50 per year per lamp, and Mr. George P. Farmer of the Township Committee reported that, whereas only 94 of the 110 available lamps had been lighted during the preceding year, it would be possible under the new price to light them all and recommended that it be done. The recommendation was adopted and from that time onward street lighting has progressed steadily, with few occasions for discussion or excitement, though it was many years before the system became adequate to the needs of an urban community.

## CHAPTER VII

### *FIRE PROTECTION*

THE construction of new buildings for residences and for business had not proceeded far before the people of Montclair became conscious of the pressing need of some protection against fire. Every countryside knows by experience that destructive fires will occur, but old custom and the rarity of serious conflagrations keep the people in a mood of submission to fate. As soon, however, as the atmosphere becomes charged with the eagerness and ambition of the city, the cry for some preventive is raised. It was so here and catastrophes which gave tremendous point to the cry were not lacking.

One of the most spectacular of the conflagrations was the burning of the "Jacobus Building," so named from its owner, Mr. William Jacobus, which stood on the southwest corner of Fullerton Avenue and Church Street. Early in the morning of a Monday near the end of January, 1878, fire was discovered in a basement store under the northeast corner of this large business block. Neighbors who discovered it through the small windows of this store, which was a house painter's shop, saw a bright, flaring light. It was a case of the "little fire" and the "great matter" placed handily over it to make the subsequent kindling inevitable. But what to do? A bucket line to the brook three hundred feet away? But there were not men enough within fifteen minutes' call to man a line one-half as long, to say nothing of buckets. Two or three pailfuls of water were indeed brought and dashed into the flames, for by this time they

had burst through the window with a roar, but without visible effect in quenching them. Evidently there was nothing to be done except to save what of the contents could be saved. One, at least, of the spectators, as he stood and realized that the great mass of brick and stone and wood must inevitably be wholly destroyed, though even a moderate stream at that early stage would save the whole, felt sweep over him a wave of regret that was half anger.

In a few hours it was done. The corner over the paint shop was occupied then, as the corresponding room in the succeeding building continued to be for half a century and more thereafter, by David H. Baldwin, druggist, then in connection with one Griffin under the name of "Griffin & Baldwin." Edward Madison had a shop for the sale of books and stationery in the back corner store on Fullerton Avenue. A large pile of his stock of books was carried to the street, and later taken for temporary protection to the house of Mr. Philip Doremus, across Bloomfield Avenue. The office of the *Montclair Times*, then less than one year old, was on the second floor. Nothing was saved, but Mr. Augustus C. Studer, then editor, proprietor and business manager all in one, brought out his paper the following Saturday containing a full account of the disaster. The rooms of the Township Committee were burned with a loss of some six hundred dollars as the furniture went up in smoke. The hardware store of Henry E. Taylor on the Church Street side was destroyed with its contents, at a loss of \$3000.

The total loss, including the building, was estimated at \$50,000, and all for the lack of so little water at the first discovery. Mr. Madison found a new store where he smiled a charming welcome to many thousands of customers for many decades, until death took him. The *Montclair Times* set itself up again on Bloomfield Avenue and continued to grow in circulation and usefulness, and the Township Committee went to the Hayden building; but the memory of the fire lingered and made its impression. But, it was not

enough. It led to a stir and to talk — much talk — but concrete results were long delayed.

The first official action taken in the matter was on October 1st, 1878, when the Township Committee passed a resolution with the following preamble: "*Whereas*, in the opinion of the Township Committee, it is necessary to hold a special meeting for the purpose of considering the propriety of purchasing a fire apparatus for the township, and also of providing for the patrolling of streets during the night, and also of taking suitable measures for the proper drainage and sewerage of the township and, if thought advisable, for making appropriations for the above mentioned objects, or either of them; Be it resolved that the town clerk is hereby instructed," &c.

This seems a most extraordinary resolution to spring, full armed, out of the combined brain of our ordinarily conservative governing body. But there happened to be on the committee this year a young man of unusual energy and force of character, combined with an attractive personality and plenty of courage. His name was Thorndyke Saunders, and we shall meet him again in connection with the fire which did finally move the community to start a fire department. His influence and his hand are clearly visible in the resolution above set forth and in the meeting of voters which followed thereupon.

This meeting was held on October 16th, in Watchung Hall, on the second floor of a frame building standing just east of the Mansion House on Bloomfield Avenue, a poor enough place but the best in town after the Jacobus Building burned. As soon as the meeting was in order Mr. Saunders was on his feet and offered a resolution containing a whole series of propositions. First, that the Township Committee be authorized to provide apparatus for extinguishing fires, and to that end to take, store and test a Stiner chemical engine; that \$3000 be appropriated to purchase said engine, if found satisfactory after a year's test, or other apparatus if that did not prove satisfactory; that the



Township Committee be authorized to build a house to keep the apparatus in and to furnish rooms for the Township Committee, &c. In short an array of improvements was proposed which, if the resolution had been passed and borne fruit in action, would have made Montclair probably the village best equipped with modern improvements anywhere in North America.

The resolution was so framed that it is a little difficult to tell from the record just where one project ends and the next begins, but the first one, which apparently ends with the general authority to procure fire apparatus, was passed and the next one was taken up when obstacles began to appear. Mr. Chittenden, whom the reader will remember as one who came almost with the railroad, said he was willing to vote for fire protection but "would not vote one cent for a chemical engine because he did not believe it was worth one straw." He understood there was a stream of water near the "tunnel" and thought that should be utilized, and he favored a committee to take measures to build a reservoir, lay mains and provide hydrants. Mr. Joseph Lux, who was a considerable land owner in Upper Montclair, then largely untouched by the march of public improvements, took the floor to say he thought the resolution was cut up into lengths "to catch votes." The purchase of fire apparatus seemed, he said, to carry with it many other things as a necessary consequence. Following the acquisition of the engine there must be a house to store it, and that should be big enough to house the Township Committee at a cost of \$10,000; and on the heels of that come sewers and drains and the necessity of bonding the town, then police, to act also as firemen. He thereupon moved to amend the resolution so as to bring the whole matter before the meeting as a single proposition. Quite certainly, Mr. Lux was not in favor of any of the various projects but a little afraid some of them might get by as separate propositions. After considerable rambling discussion Mr. Lux's amendment was laid on the table.

Mr. Lux then moved that the question of procuring fire apparatus be referred to a committee of five to be appointed by the chairman. This was Mr. Van Vleck, in whose good faith and good judgment everybody had the utmost confidence. However, someone moved that the motion be amended so that the committee should be appointed by the meeting, and this was carried and Joseph Lux, Mason Loomis, Samuel Crump, A. P. DeVourseny, and James Owen were appointed.

The subject of drainage was then taken up and Gen. E. L. Viele of New York was invited to speak. He responded by drawing a picture of what he called "plague spots," and said Montclair was not free from the danger of having one develop here; but he considered the question one that was intimately connected with a water supply and believed it should be taken up with neighboring towns. However, as the subject of the meeting from this point concerns drainage rather than fire protection it will not be considered further here.

The committee on fire apparatus made a partial report to the Township Committee on the 2nd of November. On examination of the merits of chemical engines they found the "Stanton" extinguisher, manufactured by the Delamater Iron Works, better than the "Stiner" and therefore reported against buying the latter. On the 26th of November the Township Committee received their final report in favor of the Stanton engine. Dwelling on the absence of water, by reason of which any pumping engine would be useless, and pointing out that the condition of the roads was such that a heavy engine could not be got to the fire quickly, they said the Stanton was a small engine, running on two wheels, weighing 800 pounds and would cost, including two hand extinguishers, \$800. They also recommended the purchase of a hook and ladder truck for \$450, details of which were included in the report. They suggested that the apparatus could be housed in the village at an expense of \$100 a year, and advised that a fire department, voluntary

or otherwise, be formed to use it when needed, but were opposed to any paid official in connection therewith. The Township Committee listened to the report but decided to take no action until a test could be made. Again, when the matter came up on December 28th, no action was taken, Mr. Saunders remarking, "The people don't seem to take much interest in it." Nevertheless a public meeting was called and held on January 17th, 1879, to hear the report of the committee and take action thereon, when it was negatived by a vote of 28 for and 52 against.

Meanwhile the red enemy was not idle. In October, 1880, a year and a half after this meeting, a group of frame buildings just east of the new brick building which Mr. Morris had then recently built on the point between Old Road and Bloomfield Avenue was destroyed, and only by the fact that the wall of that building was without openings on the east side, and then only by dint of heroic efforts on the part of volunteer helpers, was that building saved. Mr. Morris wrote to the *Montclair Times* an acknowledgment of gratitude to these workers, and added these impressive words: "It is not a pleasant experience to witness the flames work in towards a valuable building with the helpless feeling of nothing to work with or no one to lead and direct the work to the best advantage. The minutes seem long hours which are spent in hunting up ladders, pails, axes," &c.

Not much later the Pillsbury Building, which had stood opposite the Jacobus Building over across Fullerton Avenue, burned, and took with it the Library of which the little community had been justly proud. The books, or most of them, were saved; but the distinctive little building was lost and the library was out of use for considerable time thereafter.

Numerous minor fires intervened, but the one which finally moved the people to action and produced results occurred on the 21st of November, 1882. A little after 8 o'clock in the evening of that day the house of Thorndyke



Saunders was found to be on fire. This was the man who moved so vigorously for improvements nearly four years before and who had seemed to lose heart when he found that "the people didn't seem to take much interest." He lived in a prominent place on the east side of Mountain Avenue, a few rods north of the head of Hillside Avenue. The usual scenes were enacted. Loud cries of alarm to arouse the neighbors, much frantic running hither and thither, daring acts performed to save furniture and belongings, most of which were futile, and then finally a few cool heads doing effective work to save the neighboring buildings by pouring on their roofs buckets of water passed to them by the "bucket line," while the house where the fire started burns rapidly and fiercely to the ground. This was the story here. Mr. Ogilvie lived next door and his house was scorched, but saved by the exertions of a few men, one of whom, Fred Westbrook by name, had already established a reputation as a fire fighter. He stood on the roof of the Ogilvie house putting the water where it would do the most good, occasionally ordering a bucket thrown over himself when his clothing got hot.

This fire proved to be the critical event that loosed inhibitions and action followed. A young man named Charles M. Schott, Jr., had recently settled in Montclair. He was in the habit of doing the things which he conceived ought to be done without any unnecessary words. By occupation he was a stock broker in the city. Tall and of athletic build, with a confident and winning manner, he was the kind of man that one instinctively follows. When, therefore, Mr. Saunders, in his letter to the *Times* thanking the good citizens who had come to his assistance on the night of the twenty-first, which was the conventional thing to do, added a few words referring to previous efforts which had proved vain and asked whether it was not about time to "carry something through," Mr. Schott responded by getting a few of the men most interested to join him in a call reading as follows:



Montclair, N. J., Nov. 28, 1882.

You are invited to attend a meeting to be held in the Township Committee rooms on Thursday evening next at eight o'clock, for the purpose of organizing a hook and ladder company. Please bring this card with you.

(Signed) J. H. Ogilvie, D. S. Barker, A. B. Howe, J. R. Livermore, C. M. Schott, Jr., J. H. Casey, M.D.

Of these men Mr. Ogilvie and Mr. Barker were New York business men. The former was the owner of the house which had so narrowly escaped destruction at the recent fire, and the latter was his son-in-law. Mr. Howe was what we should now call a realtor, only such a high-sounding name had not then been invented. He was a prominent citizen and had several times served as assessor. Mr. Schott we know, and shall soon know better. Mr. Livermore was a ship broker in the city, an energetic, public spirited and forceful citizen, and Dr. Casey was an oculist practising in Montclair and a special friend of Mr. Schott.

About forty men attended the meeting thus called. They put Mr. Livermore in the chair, asked Mr. Fred Brautigam to serve as secretary and Mr. Schott proceeded to introduce the business of the evening. The rock upon which so many similar enterprises had struck and foundered was quietly avoided. Nobody had a chance to vote whether anything should be done nor how to do it. Mr. Schott told the men present that the meeting had been called to form a hook and ladder company and as many as chose could join it; at the same time he said that those who did join "Would be expected to serve as volunteer firemen, and that the citizens generally would be called upon to provide the necessary apparatus." A resolution, no doubt already prepared, was moved and seconded that those present "do hereby constitute ourselves an organization to be known as Montclair Hook and Ladder Company No. 1." It went through with a rush. A committee was appointed to prepare a draft of the necessary constitution and by-laws and to report to an adjourned meeting one week later, and the meeting adjourned accordingly.

A sort of voluntary committee was organized to solicit the necessary funds to buy apparatus. It was known as the "Mountain Avenue Committee." As the cause was a popular one at that moment the sum of \$750, estimated as the amount necessary, was soon raised and the new organization went forward, but not without difficulties and vicissitudes. As it was in some respects rather remarkable, considered as a volunteer fire company, a few details of its composition and history are necessary to complete the picture.

Following is the roll of those who joined within a few weeks of the organization : C. W. Sandford, Wm. L. Ludlam, D. S. Barker, W. Lou Doremus, S. C. G. Watkins, D.D.S., George Inness, Jr., Geo. A. Miller, John Poole, Jr., Geo. Dan Seib, George F. Westbrook, F. A. Brautigam, Wm. Y. Bogle, James C. Stevens, J. H. Wheeler, A. J. Wright, D.D.S., Edward Madison, John L. Phylfe, Allen B. Doggett, James Rouget, John R. Livermore, W. E. Brown, Hugh Mullen, W. B. Berry, M.D., I. Seymour Crane, Charles J. Pearson, Wm. M. Taylor, James H. Casey, M.D., Wm. A. Rogers, L. H. Taylor, James Owen, Wm. C. Dockstater, J. W. Pinkham, M.D., A. C. Studer, Charles M. Schott, Jr., A. F. Brown, Peter A. Tronson, Wm. P. Hadwen, Wm. L. Doremus, Jesse H. Lockwood, Robert M. Hening, E. M. Harrison, Jr., Isaac A. Dodd, C. B. Draper, Wm. C. Gardner, Edwin B. Goodell, James McDonough, Wm. J. Harris, Robert B. Harris, H. C. Dabney, Wm. Riker, Frank Butler, Charles A. Marvin, Louis Euvrard, Philip Young, Theodore S. Littell, Vaughn Darress and David H. Baldwin.

In this list are the names of three doctors, three lawyers, two dentists, a distinguished artist, a locomotive engineer, a civil engineer and several New York business men. Some thirty-one of the number were in Montclair during business hours. Not exactly the men who would be selected to do efficient work at a fire but enthusiastic, capable and devoted, and among them enough experienced and practical men to ensure good work — for amateurs. And experienced firemen were very scarce in the Montclair of that epoch. Perhaps

it was something of a game with most of the men, but it was a game with a serious purpose. There were social gatherings and several "annual dinners" in the course of the company's history. The social strata were too mixed for gatherings in which the wives of the members could participate and such were never attempted, but that sort of fraternal feeling which soon develops among men having a common purpose and common experiences was soon apparent. And there was always a common loyalty to the "Chief," who was, as a matter of course, Mr. Schott, and to that hero of several fires, George Fred Westbrook, as second in command.

A movement was set on foot at about the same time that the hook and ladder company was organized to form an engine company but, as there was no water supply, the movement did not proceed far enough to perform any active service. Beyond a few short notices in the newspaper of that day no record of the organization known to the writer is in existence. From that source of information it appears that it was called the "Protection Engine Company." An organization was effected but the prospect of any real usefulness was apparently too slight to encourage its continuance.

As for Montclair Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1, its career of real effectiveness was varied. Its apparatus was procured in due time. It consisted of a truck and ladders, fire extinguishers, axes, and buckets. The specifications for its construction, contained in the contract signed by the executive committee, were in part as follows: The truck was to be a double-ender, with an extra pole so that horses could be used if desired. The platform to be 18 ft. long, the extreme length when loaded, 38 ft.; six ladders, 28 ft., 24 ft., 24 ft., 22 ft., 18 ft., and 12 ft., respectively; the 28 ft. and 24 ft. ladders to be made so as to permit of joining as an extension ladder 50 ft. in length; twenty-four rubber buckets, with axes, picks, forks, crow-bars, hooks, tormentors, &c., and two hand fire extinguishers. Most important of all was a rope one hundred feet long to pull it by.



As the day drew near when the truck would be ready for delivery it became a serious question where it should be stored, and the company was obliged to ask for some weeks' delay of the delivery until this matter could be arranged. This was finally accomplished by an agreement with the railroad company for the temporary use of the round house, a part of which was floored over for the use of the fire company, and the truck was allowed to come forward. It was a bright day in early May when the company was summoned to headquarters in uniform to receive its hope, its pride, its instrument of war, its joy and its torment. In state and in festal array, it marched to the corner of Fullerton Avenue and Hawthorne Place, where the precious being was duly delivered by the manufacturers and escorted like a bride to the home of her lord amid general rejoicing. At the ensuing meeting of the Township Committee Foreman Schott formally tendered the services of his company to that body, which were graciously accepted and Montclair Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 became a municipal institution. It was not until June, 1885, however, that Montclair Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1 was formally received as a component part of the newly organized "Fire Department" and it remained for two years the only unit therein. Mr. Schott was then appointed Chief Engineer and Mr. Westbrook became Assistant Engineer.

Meanwhile many questions remained awaiting solution. There was the method of giving quick and efficient alarms, and this occupied the attention of the foreman for many months and even years and was finally triumphantly settled, after several experiments, by the building of a tower and the installation therein of a bell, operated by an electric power which could be set in action from alarm boxes in many parts of the town. This alarm was supplemented by the installation of private boxes in the homes of the firemen, which simultaneously with the large bell sounded the number of the district in which the alarm originated. But this consum-



mation was not reached until late in 1884 and after many, many interviews with the city fathers.

The question of the fire house was also one of many disappointments. The engine house at the station was extremely inconvenient. Another refuge was found in an old wooden structure which stood on stilts on the corner of Grove Street and Bloomfield Avenue, but that soon became unavailable. One of the wits of the company said, at one of the annual dinners, "When an alarm sounds the first thing to do is to hunt up a copy of the *Montclair Times* to find out where the truck is kept now. And," he added, "when you find it, you all know how much dependence you can place on anything you see in the *Montclair Times*." Be it remembered that Mr. Studer, who owned, edited and published that journal was a member and was present and, it is hoped, enjoyed the badinage. But the handicap was a serious one and a remedy was imperative.

In the meantime the township had acquired the lot on the corner of Valley Road where the municipal building now is, and it was lying there idle. Elaborate plans for an adequate public building on the plot had been drawn at the request of the Committee by Mr. da Cunha, an architect residing in Upper Montclair; but the cautious element in Town management had prevailed, and wisely, perhaps, considering that the serious question of the railroad bonds was culminating and requiring a refunding operation of proportions large for the resources of the small community. Moreover Mr. Blake, the township counsel, had recently given an opinion adverse to the power of the township to build a fire house and lockup without further legislation. The situation was discouraging, but it did not discourage Foreman Schott. After repeated visits to the Township Committee at its stated meetings he obtained the promise of that body, given informally, that the sum of \$300 which Mr. Schott discovered had been left over from an earlier appropriation for procuring preliminary plans and estimates for a town

building on that corner, should be used for building a house for the truck if the town counsel would sanction it as legal. A meeting with the town counsel was immediately arranged and, taking Mr. Goodell with him to discuss the legal question, Mr. Schott drove over to Orange one evening in his buggy and interviewed Mr. Blake. The result was a letter to the Township Committee giving, in cautious language, a sort of legal sanction to the use of that sum for the purpose stated. The house was built, almost exactly on the spot where the fire apparatus is now housed. One can partly imagine what, in the way of a building, could be put up, even in that day, with \$300. However, it was weather proof, and had room for the truck and a chemical engine (a Babcock chemical engine was being procured at about that time), and also for a room in the rear where the company could meet. Furniture, ornaments, even paint, there was none. But all three came through the energy and the manual labor of the members; books, magazines and newspapers followed, so that members on evening duty could be comfortable.

It happened that the new house was dedicated, so to speak, on the evening of the day on which the new, or rather the second-hand, four-wheeled, double-tanked, Babcock chemical engine had its first test. The company assembled early in the afternoon and took the apparatus to a nearby vacant lot where a huge pile of boxes had been stacked, well soaked with kerosene and made as inflammable as possible. This was duly set on fire and allowed to burn until the flames were roaring and leaping as high as a small house and the stream from the "chemical" then discharged thereon. It was soon demonstrated that we were now prepared to deal effectively with any fire that was not larger nor more complicated than a huge pile of packing boxes. The company from Bloomfield had been invited to come and witness the test, and returning to the new engine house there followed a social gathering and a presentation to the foreman of a gold badge with an appropriate inscription and a presentation

speech. Thereafter the whereabouts, at least, of the apparatus, when not on duty, was a matter of common knowledge.

For those interested in dates it may be stated that the new fire house was built in the early summer of 1884. The Babcock extinguisher had been bought shortly before. The bell tower was built by Frank A. Smith, contractor, for \$303. It was of wood, 54 feet high and 20 feet square at the base. The base was enclosed so as to afford space for a temporary lockup with three cells. It was completed and the fire bell placed in position August 16th, 1884. The electric fire alarm service with private alarm in the homes of the firemen was installed in the spring of 1885.

Now it may properly be asked, "What effect did all this have on the extinguishment of conflagrations?" Lacking the one element necessary for an effective protection against fire, namely water, it left much to be desired and afforded opportunity for the people who like to jeer to exercise their talents in that line on more than one occasion. Nevertheless it more than justified the expense involved in its installation and maintenance. The first occasion on which it was called was on October 2nd, 1883, to fight a blaze that started in the house of Mrs. Joseph Nason on Gates Avenue. The apparatus was on the ground before the fire had gained great headway and the bucket service sufficed to extinguish it. A complete record would show other examples of success in which large amounts of property were saved. In other cases the results were not so fortunate. In April, 1884, a small building on the westerly side of North Fullerton Avenue, where now a wing of the Montclair Trust Company's building stands, was found to be on fire and despite the efforts of the firemen it burned to the ground. It was owned by Mr. W. W. Weeks, the painter, and was occupied by him and by two or three offices. And, worse still, before that time the home of Dr. S. C. G. Watkins, on the other side of the same street, got on fire in the night. The apparatus was promptly on hand and men worked desperately



for hours with the extinguisher and also with a small ship pump placed in the gully by the brook. Several times victory appeared to be sure but only to disappoint the workers, the fire suddenly breaking out in a new spot. In the end the enemy was completely triumphant.

In spite of these and other defeats, the records of the old company would show that it made good its right to be called a fire protection, for it saved property worth many times the cost of its maintenance. Its failures made a great sensation, furnished a fine spectacle and were remembered. Its successes were flat and uninteresting and were soon forgotten.

#### *After the Coming of Water*

THE introduction of water and its availability for the extinguishment of fires through hydrants located every few hundred feet naturally revolutionized the fire department. No sooner was the contract with the Montclair Water Company signed than two hose companies came into being ready for service, another was organized before the water was actually available and a fourth followed soon after. All these, of course, were volunteer companies, but at once came under the control of the Township Committee and subject to rules adopted by that body.

The first to be organized was Montclair Hose Company No. 1. This was located at the center and was composed entirely of former members of the Hook and Ladder Company, eighteen members of which, by the general consent of all, resigned for that purpose. Their names were: James McDonough, Philip Keller, Jr., F. V. Ritter, G. H. Hayden, Wm. E. Oliver, Hugh Mullen, W. W. Weeks, Elston M. Harrison, Robert B. Harris, Peter A. Tronson, O. H. Maynard, George T. Bunten, Jesse H. Lockwood, Jos. W. Leist, Wm. J. Leddy, A. G. Spencer, A. S. Harrison, and Wm. A. Riker. These were the men who had constituted the "chemical detail," a name that requires a word of explanation. I have referred to the Babcock chemical engine which had been acquired by the company and was "tested"



on the night the new truck house was occupied for the first time. It soon developed that it could be effectively handled at a conflagration only by men who were familiar with its mechanism, with its operation and the routine of recharging, in short with every detail of its construction and operation. To make sure of enough competent men to handle it at every alarm the chief detailed for that duty eighteen men out of those most likely to be in town during the day as well as the night, and this was the "chemical detail," or, as some wag in the company dubbed it, the "comical detail," and these were the men chosen to man the new hose apparatus. The first officers of the new company were: President, Robert B. Harris; Vice President, James McDonough; Secretary, Frank V. Ritter; Treasurer, J. H. Lockwood; Foreman, Hugh Mullen; Assistant Foreman, Philip Keller, Jr.

Excelsior Hose Company No. 2, organized to protect the South End, was the next company to be formed. Its date was March 24th, 1887. We learn from the book containing the Rules and Regulations of the department now in use, that it was originally composed of twenty members "and the service it has always rendered has commended it to the Montclair public and won recognition and praise for it from all sides." Its first officers were: President, Wm. H. DeWitt; Vice President, Wm. F. Haviland; Secretary, F. R. Smith; Treasurer, C. A. Scholtz; Foreman, Abner Bartlett, Jr.; Assistant Foreman, D. W. Ward. Soon after its organization the township authorities purchased an outfit for it and constructed a small house on the corner of Cedar Street and Harrison Avenue at a cost, it is stated, of \$300—exactly the sum appropriated for the first house. They have remained on that corner ever since; the present building was not built until early in the present century.

The next company to be formed was Washington Hose Company No. 3, the organization of which was completed by the adoption of its by-laws on August 9th, 1887. This was to protect the district below Grove and Elm and had its headquarters on the south side of Bloomfield Avenue a short

distance below Elm. The first officers to serve it were: President, Edward M. Concannon; Vice President, John M. Jennings; Treasurer, Joseph Jennings; Foreman, John Perrin; Assistant Foreman, Michael Clarence. There must have been a Secretary but the name is missing from the only record now available. They soon received a Silsby two-wheeled jumper and a sufficient house but by no means a palatial one. Their present quarters were not constructed until some years after the form of government had been changed and the increase of population had brought more taxable property into the jurisdiction and the people had inured themselves to larger expenditures.

Before the water supply was actually available the town had four fire companies, fully equipped and housed, and eagerly awaiting that event. New laws had been passed since the pioneer organization had struggled into life under the difficulties already described, and there was no longer any doubt of the power of the Township Committee to use in its discretion any appropriation sanctioned by the voters to buy apparatus, construct fire houses, make rules and regulations for the government of the fire fighting force and to regulate and discipline its personnel. In short, the Committee could now do by express powers granted by the legislature very much more than it did with hesitation and doubt for the hook and ladder company.

I find on page 88 of the Rules and Regulations above referred to this statement, referring to the first company: "This company, which was the nucleus of the fire department, was unrecognized by the township or township authorities until March 11th, 1884, when an appropriation of \$500 was voted for at the spring election to be devoted to the building of a truck house." This statement is taken verbatim from Whittemore's History of Montclair, p. 131. It is somewhat misleading. In fact the Montclair Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 was "recognized" officially by the authorities as soon as it had procured its equipment and was ready for service. As to the appropriation of \$500 "to

be devoted to the building of a truck house," this seems to be an error. The minutes of the Township Committee covering that period are missing, but the *Montclair Times* reports the spring election of 1884 and also the various appropriations asked for by the Committee at that time. They include no appropriation for the purpose named but do include an appropriation of \$500 for fire protection in general, with no mention of a truck house. This appropriation was in fact used to pay for the Babcock chemical engine, purchased that spring after the use of much persuasive language by Mr. Schott and others. The cost of that engine remains rather dim in the memory of the writer but he is sure that it was not far from the amount of the appropriation if it did not fully exhaust it; and the cost of the truck house when built as above described was \$300.

On November 17th, 1887, all was ready for the first trial of the new water supply and the event was made the occasion for a grand parade of the four companies now constituting the department with other companies invited from neighboring towns. After the parade, which was the grandest affair of its kind our streets had thus far beheld, the several hose companies attached their respective lines to hydrants and gave the system a thorough test. As related elsewhere, the service was found satisfactory, as to pressure and quality.

Cliffside Hose No. 4 representing Upper Montclair was speedily formed after water was available. Organization was completed on February 7th, 1888, and it was incorporated a year later. The first officers as stated in the "Regulation" above mentioned were: President, Irving Cairns; Vice President, Frank Lord; Foreman, Charles H. Heustis; Assistant Foreman, Wm. B. Jacobus; Secretary, Frank B. Anderson; Treasurer, August J. Varno. They were located on Bellevue Avenue near the railroad crossing and were credited with fifteen members. The contemporary account in the *Montclair Times* differs in one or two particulars. According to the latter the first Foreman was



A. Eben Van Gieson with Mr. Heustis as his Assistant. As the application for incorporation (see below) was signed by Mr. Van Gieson, this is probably correct.

By a resolution passed at its first meeting it was declared to be the aim of the Company to embrace in its membership "all able-bodied citizens resident north of Watchung Avenue"; and further, if the reporter was right, it was unanimously resolved that "the Company will not attend fires occurring on the premises of persons not members." However, when the company applied for incorporation in the Montclair Fire Department (which application, by the way, was signed, among other officers, by A. Eben Van Gieson, as Foreman) there was a discussion as to the eligibility of a company with so *few* members, also as to the eligibility of members of the Township Committee (Mr. Van Gieson) to membership, and further, as to districts in which the several companies should answer the call. The differences were all adjusted, however, and the company took its place in the department and served the people under the same rules as those which governed the other companies so long as we depended on volunteer service.

This completes the story of the beginnings of the present Fire Department. Soon afterwards the Township gave place to the Town of Montclair, a paid service was organized and has been supported by the governing body with a generosity which was made possible by increasing wealth. It has become a highly organized, well disciplined force for extinguishing flames—and for other things. But that, too, is another story.



## CHAPTER VIII

### *THE BONDED DEBT*

It may seem strange to some readers in these days that more than passing mention should be made of a bonded debt. It is a commonplace in the twentieth century for municipalities to load posterity with a debt it "never did contract" and, possibly, "cannot answer." And yet even now, hard as it may be to believe, there are townships in the state of New Jersey that have no bonded debt. If a resident of such a community should by any chance read this story he can understand that even such a trifle as a debt that can (or could) always be refunded and never paid should have been a heavy burden on the minds and consciences of a town settled and inhabited by Puritans of the nineteenth century. Such was the case, and for that reason the subject deserves a chapter.

The reader will remember that one reason, if not *the* reason, for the separation of Montclair from Bloomfield in 1868 was a difference of opinion about bonding the town to assist in building a railroad from Jersey City to the state line of New York, passing through Bloomfield and what was to become Montclair. And a few days before the act of separation was passed and signed another act had become a law which permitted the municipalities along the line of the proposed road, "except Bloomfield," to issue bonds and to exchange them for bonds of the proposed road, to an amount not exceeding 20 per cent of the assessed value of the lands in the municipality issuing the bonds. The reader will bear in mind, too, that the act provided that the bonds should not be issued by the Township Committee, which

would be the natural body to perform the act, and moreover that the authority to issue the bonds did not originate by vote of the taxpayers nor of the legal voters, but by consent of "three-fourths in ownership of lands and real property in the township," and the bonds were to be issued by commissioners not chosen by the people but appointed by the county court.

The *fons et origo* of this legislation and of the proceedings which followed in issuing the bonds was a desire on the part of some of the most forward looking of Montclairians to make accessible that attractive part of Montclair which lay too far north to be conveniently reached from the D., L. & W. R. R. Station in those days of horse-drawn vehicles. There was, moreover, a widespread and deep-seated feeling on the part of the commuters that the railroad on which everybody depended for reaching his everyday business and thus, as it were, for his daily bread, was taking advantage of its monopoly and of the necessities of the people, not only to overcharge for commutation tickets, but also to deny conveniences and comforts which other roads and this road in other sections furnished to its passengers. The principal mover in promoting this new road was Mr. Julius H. Pratt and, though he was aided by others, it is not too much to say that without him the project would not have been carried out at that time. As it was, however, it went forward rapidly. The organization of the company, which was called The Montclair Railway Company, was soon effected; contracts for its construction were let in connection with The New York, Oswego and Midland, a corporation of the neighboring state, which took a lease of the new road and undertook to build a road connecting with it at the state line on the east side of Greenwood Lake and thus form a through route from Jersey City into the heart of New York State. Application was duly made to the county court for the appointment of commissioners to issue the bonds.

The court appointed Robert M. Hening, Jared E. Harrison and Hiram B. Littell, two of whom were of the old

residents and one of the new. Whether the consent was actually signed by three-fourths in interest of the freeholders of the township became a matter in dispute. The evidence which the statute required to be produced was the certificate of a township assessor. Such a certificate was first presented to assessor Zenas S. Crane who was not satisfied of the fact and refused to sign. Later it was presented to his successor, Arzy E. Van Gieson, who signed it. Bonds of the township were issued in the amount of two hundred thousand dollars, bearing interest at the rate of 7 per cent (not so bad then as it sounds now) and payable serially. They were prepared for issue on or about March 18, 1870, by the commissioners above named, placed in escrow in the Union Trust Company of New York, to be issued only in ten thousand dollar lots as work on the railroad progressed, to the railroad company, or to the contractor, on the joint order of the trustees or of any two of them, on receipt of a like amount of the *income* bonds of the railroad company. In this way all were issued between May 10th, 1870, and August 11th, 1871.

The troubles of the Montclair Railway Company need not concern us here. It is enough to know that it got its line running after a fashion early in 1873, and trips up to Greenwood Lake began to be talked about and to a certain extent enjoyed during that summer, but before any considerable business had been built up came the financial crash followed by a prolonged depression. The road struggled on, changed hands, the second mortgage was foreclosed and then the first and, in short, all the vicissitudes that can occur to a railroad on the financial side were visited on our Greenwood Lake example. Naturally, the Income Bonds became worthless. There was no net income. The consideration which the township received for its bonds had vanished and the very word "bond" had become anathema to most of the population. When, at a meeting of the voters held about 1879, Mr. Saunders brought forward his resolution for extensive improvements including water and drainage, as re-



lated in a former chapter, thus involving the idea of issuing bonds, vituperation of the very notion of bonding the town for any purpose immediately came from the meeting. Feeling ran so high that people talked loudly of fraud in the proceedings through which the bonds were issued and threatened to resist payment of taxes if money to pay interest on the bonds should be included in the levy. Being thus, as it were, between the devil and the deep sea, the Township Committee omitted to include the debt service in the budget and for the first, and let us hope for the only, time in its history, Montclair became a defaulting debtor. Those sturdy and honest Jersey men who issued the bonds were maligned.

Nothing shows more clearly the shortsightedness of what we have learned to call "mob psychology" than this episode. What the people wanted was a railroad through the upper section of the town, where lay some of the most beautiful building sites, and they now had such a road. Already, even while the controversy was going on, real property there was rising in value and finding buyers in spite of the depression, and this was affecting the total assessment and reacting to lower the relative amount assessed on the better developed end.

By thus yielding to popular sentiment the Township Committee later incurred bitter reproach (which, by the way, they did not in the least deserve) but for the time all went well. Holders of the defaulted bonds did not act at once but took a little time to get organized and to convince themselves that the municipality really did not mean to pay. Soon, however, suits were begun and legal expenses incurred. For several years a regular item in the appropriations for current expenses was one for legal expenses, and a report from the town clerk that somebody had started a new suit was a not infrequent item in the minutes of the meetings of the committee. Rumors were circulated in after years that the authorities had had an offer of \$30,000 for the two hundred income bonds of the railroad which had been re-



ceived for the town's bonds and that the offer had been rejected, but no reliable evidence appears to support the rumor.

Matters came to a head in the early spring of 1883, when the U. S. Supreme Court handed down a decision in the case of Township of Montclair *vs.* Ramsdell (107 U. S. (17 Otto) 147) by which all the town's defenses were swept aside and the decision of the court below sustaining the validity of the bonds was affirmed. The principal defense had been that of "no power of issue" because the enabling act had, as we have seen, excepted the Township of Bloomfield from the operation of the act; and, as this act had become a law a few days before that which separated Montclair from the parent town, it was argued that Montclair also was included in the exemption. This would undoubtedly have been the case had not the draftsman of the act of separation inserted language intended to prevent that very thing, and this language was held by the court to be effectual for the purpose intended. There was some argument on the contention of unconstitutionality but there was evidently nothing in the point. On the question of fraud the court below, held by Judge Nixon of the U. S. Circuit Court and a jury at Trenton, permitted no evidence to go to the jury and the Supreme Court upheld that ruling. In reply to the charge that the commissioners who issued the bonds had acted with undue haste and that in fact the consent of the owners of three-fourths of the real property had not been obtained, it was held that the certificate of the officer named in the statute certifying that such consent had been obtained was conclusive and bound the township as against innocent holders; nor were the counsel for the town permitted to inquire into the price paid for the bonds by the plaintiff holders, for reasons obvious to any lawyer. It is interesting to note that the leading counsel for the bondholders in the suit was Mr. Barker Gummere, distinguished father of the still more distinguished son, William S. Gummere, late Chief Justice of the State of New Jersey. The municipality was repre-

sented by Mr. John L. Blake, the regular counsel for Montclair, and with him Mr. Thomas N. McCarter of Newark and Mr. William M. Evarts of New York.

After the decision in the Ramsdell case there was nothing to do but settle the other cases as expeditiously as possible. Indeed, one other case had already reached the Supreme Court and was decided at the same time as the Ramsdell case. Something had to be done, and at once. But the crisis had been foreseen. Counsel for Montclair had been advising the committee for some months that the prospects of victory were not bright, and the group of men who had a steady eye on municipal affairs were not idle. They saw that the first thing to be done was to secure, in the membership of the Township Committee which would have to handle the affair, men capable of doing it.

Who were those men thus on guard? I would not assert that I could name all but it is safe to say that Jasper R. Rand, Dr. John J. H. Love, Philip Doremus, Joseph Van Vleck and Melancthon W. Smith were in the group, and that others met with them in informal caucus equally alert and zealous in putting into execution whatever the group decided was best, and that the men they advocated would surely be nominated in the Republican party primary, unless some ambitious outsider in the party succeeded in springing a surprise on the leaders. That sometimes happened, as to one or two candidates, but not in this instance. Now not one of the leading men I have named, nor of those I have not named, wanted anything for himself nor for any favorite of his. In their minds, as in the minds of the mass of voters in the township, the question of electing local officers was simply that of getting the consent of the best men they could pick out for the job to take it. Public business was necessary business; everybody had an interest in having it done well and everybody would be glad to have somebody else do it, providing the somebody else were a capable and honest man. And somebody had to keep an eye on the situation to see that the men selected were of the



STEPHEN W. CAREY



THOMAS RUSSELL





right sort. Those I have named were by no means the only ones who felt charged with that duty. One could easily name a dozen others who were both watchful and influential. There were Mr. Samuel Wilde, Jr., Mr. Thomas Russell, Mr. Beadle while he lived, Mr. N. O. Pillsbury, Col. Harris, Mr. Thomas Porter and his brother, Mr. Nathan Porter, Mr. Samuel Holmes and his brother, Mr. William B. Holmes, Mr. Chas. K. Willmer and his son-in-law, Mr. Frederick Meriam Wheeler. But it is useless to go on. One cannot name them all, but it is quite safe to say that any one of those named was, if not so constant in the informal gatherings at Dr. Love's office or elsewhere, at least as much interested—and as disinterested—as those previously named.

Of the men selected to bear the brunt of the important business which would inevitably face the Township Committee of 1883 those most capable through experience and financial strength were Mr. Stephen W. Carey, Mr. Thomas Russell and Mr. George P. Farmer. Mr. Farmer had been serving in that capacity—so, indeed had both the others—and had determined to withdraw when his term expired in March, 1883. Both the others were loath to re-enter public service for another year, but all were persuaded to make the sacrifice, and all were elected. The other two members were sound local men, well fitted for the ordinary business of the town. The three mentioned were men in a large business way, and, for the 'eighties be it understood, with considerable means.

Mr. Russell was the general agent in this country for Clark's Mile End spool cotton. His broad, good humored Scotch countenance was an invitation to friendliness and his marked Scotch burr was generally carried to the heart of the hearer by a kindly smile. But his character was not soft, his Presbyterianism was stanch as befitted his Scottish descent, and those whom he disapproved felt the cold, hard edge of his displeasure the sharper for his usual warmth of manner. Mr. Carey was engaged in the shipping business, as owner and as broker and I know not in what other

capacity. His memory of the financial and commercial circles in the middle of the nineteenth century was keen and he dearly loved to tell stories of the early days. When the seventy-fifth anniversary of his entering as a boy into business in the great city came around, as it did before his death, you may be sure everyone whom he met that day knew about it and was invited to rejoice with him, and gladly did so. But that was years ahead of my story. In the 'eighties he was still a young man, active, smooth shaven in a day of beards, with a mind alert and eyes keen as a hawk's and greatly respected for his ability and trusted for his high minded integrity. And he was believed to be very well-to-do.

Mr. Farmer was a manufacturer and prosperous, a sturdy, stocky, solid man of the English type, a man of sterling qualities and no nonsense. He was very loath to continue his public work for another year for, as chairman of important committees, he had had no sinecure and it must have taken considerable powers of persuasion and perhaps some skillful touches of judicious praise, who knows, to induce him to change his mind. But if Dr. Love was the man to say the decisive word we can imagine it was something like this, "You can't quit now, Mr. Farmer. You've got to help us out of this mess. You're the man and you've got to do it and that's all there is to it. When that's done you can go back to your own affairs again." That sort of talk, coming from Dr. Love and supported as it always was by reason and good sense, was pretty hard to resist, as many would testify if their voices could any longer be heard.

We know by the event that these men began to perform the financial task which lay ahead of them without loss of time, but just what they were doing nobody knew except themselves and their confidential agents. There was a conspiracy of silence. Word leaked out from time to time that they were busy and that was all. The total principal outstanding was, it will be remembered, \$200,000. Interest was running at 7 per cent and no interest had been paid

for some eight or ten years; we do not know exactly when it stopped. Total principal, with interest in arrears and interest on the unpaid coupons could hardly have been less than double the original indebtedness. On the other hand, the bonds had been issued directly to the contractors who were building the road. They had probably sold them at once and very likely at a discount, seeing to it that the profit on their work was sufficient to absorb the difference. And they had, or many of them, changed hands since the original purchase and the present holders, no doubt, had bought them for a song. Reasoning thus, why not quietly buy up all that could be found available at as low a price as possible, and to that end, the least said the better. Don't spread the news but let some judicious broker pick them up as opportunity offers. But for effective work along that line cash is necessary and the town didn't have any. No, but the committee men had, or could command it.

All this is conjecture, but there is no doubt that proceedings along this or a similar line were being quietly conducted during the spring and summer of 1883. The culmination came in August of 1883, when it was publicly announced that the Committee had reached a settlement. In order to give every facility for buying in the bonds the members of the Committee had pledged their personal credit for \$195,796.95. Only four of the bonds had been found owned within the township. Although the principal and interest had amounted to about \$400,000 at the time of the decision, only about \$335,000, according to the report, would be needed to refund in full, and the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company had agreed to buy refunding bonds of the township to that amount, bearing 5 per cent interest and due serially, denominations to be \$5000 each and maturing as follows, to wit: one on November 1st, 1886, one each year thereafter until, and including, 1893, two each year thereafter until 1909 and three each year from 1910 until 1918. The new bonds were to be dated August 1st, 1883, and the interest dates May and November 1st, and



the due date November 1st, in each year. As it turned out, \$5000 of this sum was saved in the final wind-up and one \$5000 bond due in 1886 was cancelled and surrendered at delivery.

Considering the plight in which the municipality found itself in the spring of 1883 both branches of this transaction were considered highly creditable. The acquisition of all the bonds at such prices, with the decision of the Supreme Court staring them in the face, showed skill and finesse on the part of the Committeemen concerned, as well as a free and courageous use of their personal credit; but it also showed that, notwithstanding all this, the credit of the township in the bond market must have been at low ebb, as was natural. On the other hand, the negotiation of the refunding bonds at so favorable a rate by a practically bankrupt municipality proves that those who knew Montclair and her citizens had complete confidence in her, in spite of the mistakes of the past. All agreed to give the glory of the settlement to those who deserved it. Some, it is true, persisted in harking back to the misjudgments of other years. One letter writer, who did not sign his name, reminded his readers, not only of the rumors that the Township Committee had had an offer of \$30,000 for the income bonds held by the township, which we have before noted with the assertion that the rumor lacks any convincing proof, but also said that the counsel for the municipality had advised the Committee to settle years before, which could have been done, no doubt, at a much less cost than was necessary after the Court decided that the bonds were legal. But if that were true the advice was necessarily confidential, and that assertion also, so far as any confirming evidence is concerned, stands alone.

But the prevailing note was not a wail for the past but a triumph for the present, and the triumph took the form of praise for the members of the Township Committee who had conducted the negotiations. There was great talk of showing appreciation for their great service by some public



testimonial, but though all were in favor of doing so the mistake was made of leaving the form and manner of it to the determination of a public meeting, where it quickly developed that there were as many different opinions on the question as there were men present who liked to be heard—and Montclair never lacked good talkers. The manner of it was debated until the purpose of it fell into the background and nothing was ever done. No doubt the men chiefly concerned were relieved to have it so.

The final event of the transaction was dramatically staged in a way to emphasize its seriousness. On the evening of Friday, February 26th, 1884, a committee of ten men, invited by the Township Committee, sat in the room adjoining that used by the august body for its meetings. This committee was attended by the township counsel, Mr. John L. Blake. The names of the members of this committee were: Fred H. Harris, Samuel Wilde, Jr., James B. Pearson, Henry A. Dike, Thos. H. Bird, Edwin A. Bradley, Thomas Porter, John R. Livermore, Robert M. Boyd and David F. Merritt. The town counsel produced a bundle of bonds and gravely passed them, one by one, to the member of the committee who sat next to him, the latter as gravely inspected it, wrote his name upon it and passed it to the next man, and in this manner each member of the committee of citizens examined and marked each bond. When all had passed the last man in the order in which they sat, they drew a formal statement reading as follows:

“We do severally certify that we have severally examined the above mentioned bonds and coupons upon the foregoing sheets, marked with our respective names, and have found that the said bonds and coupons have been duly paid and cancelled.” They then signed their names and the episode of the railroad bonds was closed.

At the very time of the crisis, when public feeling was strongest, Mr. Pratt maintained in a letter of convincing force of reason that, costly as the experience had been, it had been profitable to the township as a whole. Few residents

of the place, at whichever end of the town residing ten years later would, I think, have been disposed to disagree. Improvements at the upper end, together with improved service and reduced fares on the D., L. & W. had no doubt made up for all the cost many times over. The promoters of the enterprise had been justified by the event.

## CHAPTER IX

### *EDUCATION*

MONTCLAIR, now come to years of discretion, may admit that she made mistakes in her young days. But no old Montclairian ever admits failure in the public schools. There, at least, he feels himself upon secure ground. It will be a pleasant task to trace the history of public education there, and the reader may judge whether her boast of being a leader among municipalities in that department is justified or no.

The history of the schools of this countryside before the coming of the railroad was, as we have seen, mostly a story of privately maintained schools, seminaries, or academies, as they were variously called by their proprietors. In those schools West Bloomfield was unusually fortunate, and no doubt Montclair owes something of its reputation, or at least something of the widespread knowledge of its attractions, to the institutions for the education of "young gentlemen" and "young ladies" of that period.

The public schools of the early half of the nineteenth century, on the other hand, would attract no attention. The state of New Jersey was neither ahead of its time nor was it behind its neighboring states in the matter of public education, and the farmers, apple growers and manufacturers who inhabited this hillside maintained as good common schools as a strict compliance with the law made necessary. The first schoolhouse of which we have record stood on Orange Road near where it turns east as you pass Carson's corner and come into Church Street. The next schoolhouse, built early in the century, was on the point where Church Street now debouches into Bloomfield Avenue in

front of where the West Bloomfield church afterwards stood ; and this schoolhouse was enlarged and altered and used as the church until about the time our story opens, for it was about the time of the arrival of the railroad that the stone church was built and superseded it. Gideon Wheeler, father of Grant J. Wheeler, taught the school upon this point for many years. The school was then moved back on Church Street to a point just west of the new church, where it remained until the present central school lot, or part of it, was bought from Mr. Wheeler, which is about the time the modern history of our public schools begins.

That portion of the present school property on Valley Road and Church Street which lies east of the brook (now covered) was bought by the district, then legally designated "District No. 2, in the township of West Bloomfield" for \$900 in the summer of 1860. The voters of the district were by no means unanimously in favor of the purchase. There is a faithful official account of the proceedings contained in a little square book bound in boards and now in the school archives. A somewhat condensed account of this very lively meeting will throw light on the kind of men who managed affairs here at that period.

The meeting was called by a notice signed by Edgar T. Gould, Pres., P. H. Van Riper, John C. DeWitt and William Jacobus, being the four trustees. It was held in the Presbyterian "Lecture Room" on the 15th of June, 1860. It was called to order by Mr. Gould, President of the board, and Col. (then Mr.) Fred H. Harris was elected chairman and Mr. Charles P. Sandford, secretary. The first motion was that all votes be taken by ballot, and this was carried by 53 to 35, which shows there was a goodly attendance. Mr. Edward Moran then moved that the trustees make a report of their proceedings, but this was laid on the table. There followed a discussion as to whether the tellers (who, of course, had to be acquainted with every legal voter) should be elected by ballot, and the secretary notes that "this gave rise to considerable discussion." The chairman said that,



if there was no objection, he would appoint the tellers. There was objection. Judge Crane (Zenas S. Crane, or "Squire" Crane) moved to adjourn to "some future time and earlier hour." Mr. Harris declared the motion out of order. Mr. Arbuthnot moved to reconsider the vote that all voting should be by ballot. Judge Crane then renewed his motion to adjourn and this time it was put to a vote and lost, 109 to 35. It was then voted, on a motion framed by Rev. Aaron R. Wolfe, "that the chair appoint four tellers, two on each side of the question, who shall go through the meeting and call off the names of all legal voters, whose votes shall be recorded opposite their names by the secretary, on all questions contained in the call." This was carried and the chairman appointed Judge Crane, David Rogers, Joseph Doremus, and Charles O. Corby. Melancthon W. Smith then moved to approve the sale of the old schoolhouse and lot to the Presbyterian Church for \$800. An amendment moved by Mr. Moran was declared out of order. Another motion to adjourn was declared lost; an appeal was taken from this decision and the chair sustained. Before that a motion had been made to adjourn for one week, and Mr. Joseph Doremus had moved to amend by striking out "one week" and inserting "tomorrow morning at 7 o'clock." The amendment was ruled out of order and the motion to adjourn was voted down. Then followed a debate on the order of voting, Judge Crane arguing that, inasmuch as the trustees had purchased the Wheeler lot before selling the Church Street lot, the vote on ratifying that purchase should come before the vote to sell the other. After another motion by Judge Ward to adjourn had been voted down and more jockeying had taken place, and after Judge Crane had moved to adjourn for the fifth or sixth time and been beaten, the opposition had evidently come to the end of its resources and the original motion to ratify the sale of the Church Street lot to the church was carried, 68-o. The complementary motion to ratify the purchase of the Wheeler lot was then quickly put and carried, 66 to 1.

From all this it is evident that there was a strong opposition to making the change proposed and that the opponents realized that they were not strong enough to win. Hence the resort to dilatory measures and frequent attempts to adjourn and thus gain time to recruit their forces. The reasons given for the opposition are not disclosed by the minutes and we have no other source of information. On the final vote the opposition apparently refrained from voting.

The purchase of the lot having been thus ratified, plans for the new building which the trustees proposed to build on it were exhibited and the meeting voted 62 to 2 to authorize the trustees to proceed. The amount appropriated was \$4000, of which \$3000 was to be raised on the official bond of the trustees secured by a mortgage on the lot and building and \$1000 by a tax on the district.

The business of the meeting was thus completed and a motion to adjourn would naturally follow, and so it did; but when the chairman declared it carried his decision was doubted, an appeal taken to the house and the chairman was overruled. This was followed by a motion that the minutes of the meeting be read, whereupon they were read and approved by a formal vote, and not until then was the adjournment duly taken. This meeting seems like a forecast of the opposition which was manifest for some two decades thereafter to the adoption of the principle of better and higher education at public expense.

At the meeting described above another vote was taken to the effect "that the trustees be requested, if they deem it expedient, to call a meeting to take into consideration the propriety of exchanging the lot purchased from Grant J. Wheeler for one of Captain Joseph Munn's." The trustees, "being desirous that a spirit of harmony shall prevail in this district," promptly called such a meeting at the same place for June 20th. At this meeting Dr. John J. H. Love was elected chairman and Wm. H. Harris secretary. Here the minutes show that Zenas S. Crane (the Judge Crane of the previous meeting) offered a remonstrance signed by those

opposed to the Wheeler lot and requested Judge Ward to read it. The contents are not spread on the minutes, but it is recited that these objectors wanted the location of the new school to be selected by the four trustees and four other citizens opposed to the Wheeler lot, and if the eight thus chosen did not agree, then to choose an umpire from Bloomfield. This remonstrance was tabled. After a few more false motions a resolution was adopted to obtain from Captain Joseph Munn a proposition for the exchange of his lot "on the other side of Valley Road, next to Slater" for the Wheeler lot, and to report at an adjourned meeting.

At the adjourned meeting the committee reported that Captain Munn would exchange a lot 132 feet front "near the Slater lot" for the Wheeler lot and \$300, and "that was the best offer." After formally receiving this report and voting to discharge the committee with thanks, the meeting unanimously voted to keep the Wheeler lot.

The old school building now standing on the Wheeler lot was built at three different times and the building authorized at an expense of \$4000 was the first unit of that structure. It was the northern end of the main building. The trustees found difficulty in getting the work done for the price and overran the appropriation by the sum of \$727.61, so that a new meeting had to be called to ratify their act. This was done at a meeting held on February 15th, 1861, and the trustees were then authorized to spend further sums for grading, fencing and ornamenting the grounds, also for seats and all necessary things to complete and furnish the school, and to borrow for all these things the sum of \$1300 on bond and mortgage.

Except the records of the public meeting above described there are no records of the school board until 1867. Apparently the school was maintained in the new building and with appliances modern at that time.

In 1867 a new school law was enacted by the legislature which reorganized the districts. By this law the district which contained the central schools became District No. 8



in the County of Essex. The Upper Montclair district, popularly known as "Mt. Hebron," became No. 10, while the region about the lower end of Bloomfield and Glenridge Avenues, always for some reason called the Washington District, was thereafter officially known as No. 9.

In the years that had passed since the Wheeler lot had been purchased the new families in the town had become much more numerous and the demands for better schools had grown more insistent. By the school census of 1870 the number of children between five and eighteen in District No. 8 was found to be 459, and in 1867 the new school-house had become too small to accommodate those who wished to attend. Some further change was already due.

At the first election for trustees held under the new school law, five were chosen and now for the first time we find Dr. Love's name as one of them. Whether it was the first time he had served in that capacity it is impossible to say, but from that time on his name is never missing from the list of trustees until he died in 1897. During that period of thirty years Dr. Love is the one constant in the shifting personnel in the conduct of the schools. Elected with him in 1867 were Philip Doremus, D. V. Harrison, Jos. B. Beadle and Samuel Wilde, Jr. This was a strong board and the names suggest that the voters who attended the school meeting had determined that the necessary enlargements and changes should be in able hands.

Dr. Love we know and shall know better hereafter. Mr. Beadle, it will be remembered, was the man in whose home the Congregational Church had been organized. He was a man of force and judgment, active in town affairs while he lived and his premature death in 1872 was a loss to the little community. Mr. Doremus, like his father before him, had the general store on Bloomfield Avenue at the center. He was of Dutch descent by the father's side but half Crane of the old stock through his mother Rhoda, daughter of Joseph Crane. He was a cautious and conservative man, as befitted his descent, but one whose mind was open to





PHILIP DOREMUS



SAMUEL WILDE



sound progress and whose heart was in sympathy with all that might help mankind. He had accepted the change brought by the railroad for what it was and was prepared to play such a part as fell to him in the new régime. Mr. Samuel Wilde, Jr. has been already mentioned. In 1867 he was already a force in growing Montclair and destined to become an admired and trusted citizen. And Mr. Daniel Vincent Harrison, always known as Vincent, was, like Mr. Doremus, one of the old stock who had accepted the new development in good part and was a man of balanced judgment, progressive and conservative in just proportions. He was of the quiet kind. He never got excited but his quiet eye sometimes kindled and when he spoke it was to express a conviction which was unshakable. His father was Jared E. Harrison and his grandfather was Moses, each of whom in turn lived on the farm which covered Erwin Park, Erwin Park Road and Edgemont Park. His father had built the large farmhouse still standing near where Central Avenue and Valley Road meet. Whether they, or one of them, produced and named the Harrison Apple is not known to this chronicler, but it is said they both made excellent cider and this function descended to the son and the grandson Vincent, who did a flourishing business in the manufacture and sale of that wholesome beverage.

We have evidence that the change in the character of the schools introduced about this time was not originated by this board. A report to the county superintendent of schools signed "John J. H. Love, District Clerk" and dated May 1st, 1876, was later printed in the *Montclair Times* and thus preserved. It contains a very succinct account of the schools in Montclair and West Bloomfield from the earliest times, and from it some of the facts herein stated are taken. In this report Dr. Love stated that, at the annual meeting of 1866, it was ordered that "the trustees immediately ascertain the cost of a classical teacher and report to a special meeting." The number of children of school age in the district in this year of 1866 is stated in

this report as 315. At the adjourned meeting to hear the report on the "classical teacher" it was "decided that a high school must be established and the whole school carefully graded." To do this the trustees deemed it necessary to secure the services of "a thoroughly competent man as principal." This man proved to be, "after considerable consultation," Mr. John W. Taylor, a recent graduate of Harvard College, who commenced his labors here on September 1st, 1866. Thus, the new board found the process of making a high school already begun.

But the process was neither easy nor popular. Dr. Love writes of Mr. Taylor, "To this gentleman's tact, enthusiasm and ability in school work, the district is largely indebted for the success which has crowned their efforts to have a good, popular school." When this was written in 1876 the "High School" was in full operation, but in 1867 the very idea of a "High School" in the sense in which we now use the term, i.e., as a school supported by the public where pupils are graduated prepared for any of the colleges, scientific schools and universities of this country, was new, and it was not popular with taxpayers anywhere. Moreover it was apparent that to create such a school out of the material found in a small village community must be a work of time. Nevertheless the school was "popular" in the sense that the city families who came here were almost universally found sending their children to public instead of private schools, and the latter kind of institution found but a meager patronage here after the attempt to have a public high school had begun until many years afterwards, when the place had become to all intents a city and the school population more miscellaneous.

The nucleus of a high school was, however, begun under Mr. Taylor, for we read, "A regular course of study was marked out and the schools graded into primary, grammar and high departments."

An enlargement of the school building was loudly called for in 1867 but was not accomplished until two years later.



In that year an addition was built on the south side of the original building, 35 x 50 feet. This was the exact size of the first structure, so we now have a building 70 x 50. The cost of this addition is stated at \$11,000, including the heating apparatus and furniture, as against a trifle over \$6000 for the first building, including the cost of the land. Even this soon proved inadequate and in 1873 a third addition was erected as a wing on the east side, 36 x 55, thus bringing the whole building into its present shape, externally. The cost of this third addition was \$13,000, including furniture. When the whole structure was completed it would seat, according to Dr. Love's report, six hundred pupils.

Mr. Taylor resigned in 1870 and Mr. John P. Gross, a graduate of Bowdoin College, was engaged as principal in his stead. Although there had been a "high school department" during Mr. Taylor's term of service, evidently there had been no "High School" as yet. Dr. Love speaks of a "course of study" but we find no record of it. Whatever minutes were kept in the years between 1860 and 1867 have disappeared. But no class had "graduated," which is a *sine qua non* of a completely organized secondary school. The work begun by Mr. Taylor was completed by Mr. Gross. The latter resigned in 1874 (not 1873, as erroneously printed in the *Times*) and in that year the premier "graduating class" came forth from the Montclair High School. It was a great occasion for the town, for the school contained scions of most of the families residing here. Mr. Wilde, who loved to do such things, engrossed thirteen diplomas on parchment with his own hands; graduating exercises were held in the Presbyterian Church. They consisted of the reading of essays written by the female members of the class and orations written and delivered by the boys, and all ending with a valedictory by a selected pupil. The diplomas were presented with appropriate remarks by the chairman of the Board of Trustees, and the school then had "a body of alumni." The members of this class were: Caroline S. Doremus, Elizabeth L. Chittenden, Ruth C.

Draper, Bessie K. Francis, Elizabeth C. Meade, Grace B. Seymour, Ella S. Tichenor, Ida L. Wilcox, Clarence Hedden, Edwin A. Raynor, Joseph W. Spalding, Frederick Van Lennep and Frank C. Goble.

In 1874 Mr. Gross was offered a higher salary than he was receiving here to take charge of the public schools in Plainfield, New Jersey, and accepted that appointment. His resignation necessitated the employment of a new man and Mr. Randall Spaulding was selected. He served the community as principal and as superintendent of schools for thirty-eight years.

We have named Mr. Spaulding as the third of the trio who did the most to shape the life of Montclair during all its formative years. He was born in 1845 in Townsend, Mass. He had managed to secure a course at Yale, largely by his own exertions, and had graduated with a Phi Beta Kappa stand in 1870. From there he had gone to Rockville, Connecticut, to do exactly that which Mr. Taylor had been employed to do here, namely, to organize and grade the public schools into a system culminating in a High School. This he had successfully accomplished against much heavier odds than those found here. Rockville was a manufacturing village of some four or five thousand inhabitants, more than half of whom worked in factories making woolen, cotton or silk goods. The rest was made up of the agents and superintendents of the factories, small "storekeepers," clerks and laborers. A most unpromising field for a public high school, one would think. But there were a few men who were determined that the Rockville children should have their opportunity for a better education than the common school afforded, and they carried their point in spite of much opposition, with the result that in 1873 a "class" had graduated and other classes were coming on in an orderly fashion. Mr. Spaulding then took a year of study in Germany, had returned and was ready for work again. He married in the summer of 1874 Miss Florence Chapman of Rockville and came to Montclair with his bride,



RANDALL SPAULDING





full of energy and entirely devoted to the work he had chosen for his life job. To him it was a high and sacred profession.

He immediately set about to raise the standard of attainment as a condition for receiving the diploma, and to accomplish this he asked the pupils to give one more year to the school than they had planned. This was readily agreed to but, in the case of the senior class, the option was given to graduate on completion of the course previously planned if circumstances did not permit them to take the extra year. Only one of the class took advantage of the option. The result was that the class of 1875 consisted of one member only, most of the others becoming the graduating class of 1876. In the latter year, and regularly thereafter, classes in increasing numbers were presented for diplomas in regular succession.

But perhaps of even more importance, though less spectacular, was the change which was gradually introduced in the lower grades. New ways of introducing children to the mysteries of reading, writing and arithmetic had been recently worked out in certain schools, notably in Quincy, Massachusetts, where the House of Adams held sway, and hence popularly called the "Quincy Method." The object, as we laymen understood it, was to eliminate, so far as possible, the process of forcing new facts upon the child's memory and to substitute, again so far as possible, a process of leading the child to the apprehension of new things by the natural steps of evolution. Mr. Spaulding had mastered this method, not only by studying its technique, but by investigating the roots from which it had sprung and the psychological basis on which it rested, and he believed in it, if not in all its details, at least in the soundness of its philosophy. He therefore proceeded to introduce it by such gradual changes as the character of his teaching force permitted without disruption or confusion.

He introduced another innovation, that of so-called "Nature Study." It was simply bringing to the child's attention,

quietly and naturally, but systematically and by well-calculated gradations, such of the phenomena of nature as the child could understand. It is not likely that this feature of education had been entirely overlooked before Mr. Spaulding's arrival. It was already in the air and the grade teachers were no doubt familiar with its object and its technique. But Mr. Spaulding, it is believed, first made it methodical and obligatory in the lower and middle grades.

The present writer pretends to no such knowledge as qualifies him to pass judgment on Mr. Spaulding's innovations or to pronounce an opinion on the merits of any question of "method" in the teaching profession. Probably the "Quincy Method" had its defects. At all events we laymen have not heard the word for many years and presumably it has passed. We have a suspicion, nevertheless, that it was a "stepping stone to higher things," and that methods now approved are but a further progress in the same direction if they are, as to which there can be no doubt, a real progress. But we are trying to describe as well as we can what Mr. Spaulding did in order that we may be able to appreciate its influence on the character of Montclair. And there is no doubt that its influence was profound.

Mr. Spaulding had been here two years when the Centennial came along and the greatest and most popular exhibition which the country had seen up to that time was displayed at Philadelphia. Among the greatest of the departments of that exhibition was that devoted to education, and the Montclair schools had been engaged for months in preparing to show their work to the world at Philadelphia. There its work could be seen concretely and compared with the best the country could produce. Educators from all the world looked and the composite opinion was reached that the Public Schools of Montclair were outstanding for excellence in methods and in performance. Henceforth their reputation among professional teachers

was firmly established and the name of the principal was well known.

The general public of Montclair, of course, knew of all this, by hearsay if not by direct knowledge. It gave Montclairians a talking point on the trains and on the ferry and in the city wherever they foregathered with those who were casting longing eyes towards the "country," — and these were many. The minds of such were filled with an imaginary picture of some town where the natural beauties were unsurpassed, where life was simple, where everybody knew everybody else and where the public schools were better than any private schools and were filled with the children of the "best families"; in short, a paradise on earth. Dark streets, dilapidated sidewalks, lack of fire protection and police were items of comparatively little account, for they could all be remedied, and so people continued to come, and they were largely the kind of people to whom good public schools made the strongest appeal. One of the most telling arguments against those who were complaining about the terrible cost of the schools was the undisputed fact that the schools were bringing many of the right sort of people to Montclair as permanent residents.

And there was opposition. Some thought the Trustees were extravagant in the matter of salaries, particularly for the principal. Some thought the course of study ought to be more "practical," and some objected to the whole matter of higher education at public expense, holding that those who wanted anything above the three "R's" should provide it for themselves. These placed the argument on philosophical grounds. The opposition came to a head at the school meeting for making appropriations in the spring of 1879. At that meeting all the views of all the opponents came out into the open and were met. The struggle was typical of what was going on in many towns about that time and the result here, as in most other places, was a victory for the more liberal view, and the final acquiescence of the



public in the maintenance of High Schools at public expense throughout the country.

The story of the Montclair meeting is told in some detail in the *Montclair Times* and the account brings to the memory of the writer of this history the whole scene as he witnessed it. The opposition had been making preparations to gather forces at that meeting and reduce the appropriation asked for. The friends of the school administration got wind of the movement and determined not to be caught napping. Word was passed out on all trains, commuters buttonholed each other, wives and mothers urged their friends as they met at the morning marketing and everybody was urged to come, or make their husbands and sons come, in order to preserve the schools or, as the case might be, to put a stop to the horrible extravagance of the school board.

As a result the second story of the school building was packed to the doors on the eventful evening. The building had been constructed with huge sliding doors which could be closed when school was in session, thus dividing the large room into separate class-rooms, and opened for morning exercises and on all occasions when it was desired to use the room as a public hall. Usually not more than a baker's dozen took the trouble to attend the meetings for voting appropriations or for electing trustees, but on this night not only were all the children's seats filled by men who were small enough to get into them, but many were seated on the desks and standing wherever there was standing room.

Preparations for the debate had been made on both sides. On May 24th, a letter had appeared in the *Times* signed by Dr. Love, setting forth his reasons for wanting the schools maintained in the highest degree of efficiency, and quoting extensively from great authorities sustaining the thesis that higher education at the public charge was not only good policy but, in a country where the people are the source of supreme authority, of supreme necessity. As against this



a pamphlet had recently appeared and been widely distributed throughout the town attacking the present school management as grossly extravagant and imposing an intolerable burden on the people. It cited an array of statistics and arrived at conclusions so extravagant as to excite amazement and doubt. They purported to show that schools in Montclair cost more than fifteen times what schools claimed to be of equal grade cost elsewhere. The author of this pamphlet did not sign it, but he avowed his authorship in the meeting, a condensed account of which follows.

The first test of strength came with the vote for chairman. The friends of the school nominated Mr. Charles A. Marvin, a dentist in New York but in Montclair an active supporter of all the conventional activities for social welfare. Tall and handsome, with a ready wit and a thorough knowledge of parliamentary practice and withal a readiness and aptitude for speaking in public, he was a favorite chairman whenever any controversy was impending.

The opposition nominated Dr. Clarence Willard Butler, a practising physician in Montclair of the homeopathic school. Modern readers, unless they are old, will not readily comprehend the animosity which existed half a century ago between the so-called "allopaths" and the "homeopaths." Without going into particulars it is enough to say here that the latter were to the former dangerous innovators if not quacks, while the former were to the latter obstinate adherents of absurd and worn-out methods which were daily killing patients. New knowledge has changed all that now. For the rest, Dr. Butler had come here in 1872 and had shown great ability as a physician and gained the confidence of many people, but his name was anathema to those of the citizens who were "orthodox" in religion and in "deportment." He was a Democrat in a land of Republicans, a Free Thinker in a town of Presbyterians and Congregationalists and a free lance everywhere. From all this the judicious reader will correctly infer that he was a vigorous thinker and a good talker, but will not so readily infer,

though it is an interesting fact, that he had a keen and pretty wit and a quaint way of expressing himself that made him a fascinating "Columnist." Being what he was, one is driven to doubt the entire sincerity of his opposition to the school appropriation on this occasion unless one believes he was convinced that higher education was necessary only for the few, and hence for the rich, who should pay for their privileges. But this mode of reasoning contains so obvious an error that I cannot conceive Dr. Butler's falling into it. However, he knew he was helping to worry Dr. Love and "conformers" in general, and he would enjoy doing that.

In this contest he was defeated and Dr. Marvin was the choice of the meeting. This was not decisive of the main question, nevertheless, for many were present who were not legal voters and no careful distinction had been made on the vote for chairman, which had been informal.

The actual debate was opened by Mr. Thomas Porter, the chairman of the Board of Trustees, who stated the business of the meeting, viz.: to vote an appropriation for the support of the public schools. The amount asked for was \$12,500. He explained in detail why it was needed and how it was to be spent. He then turned to the statements contained in the pamphlet and to the charges of extravagance generally. Mr. Porter was a methodical and careful man, never getting excited nor losing sight of his facts. Like most men in that era he wore a full beard which had become iron gray with years and was a little inclined to be curly, like the beard ancient sculptors give "the father of gods and men"; and if his countenance lacked something of the majesty attributed to that august deity, still it had a dignity and force which could not fail to impress his hearers.

When he came to the criticism which had been leveled at the Board of Trustees he stepped to the platform, where stood a blackboard, and turned it about with its other face to the front. On that other face he had caused to be copied the statistics he wished to use. He then explained that the money derived from the state for the use of schools was

apportioned according to the number of children of school age residing in the district, and not according to the number who attended school. Thus, where few children attended, the state money would cover a larger proportion of the school expenses than in districts where a larger proportion attended. Then, taking up the figures of children of school age and those actually in attendance in various parts of the state, he showed that 57 per cent of the children in Montclair were actually attending the public schools, while taking the average of all the districts in five counties, the attendance was but 34 per cent; in Newark, 31 per cent; in the Oranges, 28 per cent; and in Trenton, 25 per cent. The inference that a larger proportion attended the public schools in Montclair because the schools were better there was easy and almost certain. Moreover, as he pointed out, there was no law that compelled any district to expend more than was absolutely necessary to keep the schoolhouse doors open with some kind of teacher in charge for a certain number of days in the year in order to obtain the state money, and there were districts which spent no money on schools except that which came from the state. Mr. Porter concluded his remarks by asking the legal voters present to sustain the schools by voting the appropriation of \$12,500 asked for.

Mr. Mason Loomis, a civil engineer and contractor residing in the neighborhood of Crump's label factory, arose and avowed himself the author of the pamphlet referred to and claimed the facts stated were taken from authentic sources and accurate in every respect. He concluded by moving that the appropriation be \$7500 instead of \$12,500. In the course of his remarks, which were not carried through without interruptions, he spoke with bitterness of the contempt, as he called it, with which his pamphlet had been treated, and said, "If anybody wants to take issue on the accuracy of these figures, let him arise now and do so." (*Dr. Love*) "I take issue, and I will prove that they are false at any time that a committee may be appointed to



examine them." (*Mr. Loomis*) "I take the issue here and now, before this meeting, which is to decide whether they are correct, and to make the appropriation for the schools." (*A voice*) "I second the motion for a committee." (*Another voice*) "The man who made that motion has not paid his taxes for the past year." Now many a good citizen was in that predicament in 1879 and the irrelevant and impertinent remark was a home thrust and it ended the issue of the truth or falsity of the figures by raising a laugh. Unfortunately there was no one present to lay the lash upon the back of the impudent interrupter. Mr. Loomis took advantage of the laugh to move "the previous question." This being put was declared by the chair to be "overwhelmingly rejected." Mr. Porter then argued that the passage of Mr. Loomis' amendment reducing the appropriation to \$7500 would "lower the rental value of Montclair real estate 21 per cent and cost the taxpayers four times the amount saved from the schools."

Mr. Chittenden then rose to ask for the numbers in attendance at the schools and Mr. Spaulding gave the figures. Dr. Love, supposing Mr. Chittenden was through, rose to speak and the former still claimed the floor. "I'll yield to Mr. Chittenden," said the doctor, "if he wants to make a splurge." This, though a little rough in so large a crowd, was, after all only a bit of horseplay among friends, as Mr. Chittenden well knew, but it acted on him like the snap of a whip to a blooded steed. Let it be known that Mr. Chittenden was the father of "Larry" Chittenden, the "Poet Ranchman," and to whom not a little of the latter's facility of expression is due. He had a ready command of the English language and, when his emotions were stirred, even a little, his words would come forth in a fashion not only copious but expressed in an order and a rhythm that was eloquence. His emotions were stirred now by the doctor's ill considered word and he entertained his hearers by a speech which all, or most of them, enjoyed.

Mr. Van Vleck had hitherto kept silence but he now



arose and said he had compiled the statistics which Mr. Porter had used, that he had examined the figures compiled by Mr. Loomis and that, while correct in detail, they had been so arranged as to give a false impression, and that the conclusions drawn from them by the compiler were not correct. Mr. Crump said he had printed Mr. Loomis' pamphlet and was in sympathy with the views which it expressed. Mr. Moran, whom all will remember as the first man to enlist from Montclair in the Civil War, arose and said everybody wanted good schools but the question was whether equally good schools could not be maintained with less money. He said the schools of Connecticut and Massachusetts, though giving the same service, cost not more than half of what they cost here, and he challenged anybody to contradict it. (*Dr. Love*) "I contradict it." Mr. Chittenden here interjected "Dr. Love wants to make a splurge," and Mr. Moran did not follow up the challenge. Dr. Love having stated that our schools "cost less than schools of equal grade anywhere within fifty miles of Montclair," Mr. Crump rejoined, "They cost more than the town can afford to pay." This the doctor answered with the words, "We can afford to pay for anything that will elevate the community."

When the question was put to vote tellers were appointed and the legal voters present passed in line and their votes were counted as they filed between the tellers and were verified by them as qualified to cast a vote. The vote stood, 174 in favor of \$12,500 to 122 for \$7500. Thus the principle and the custom of giving to all children in the community an opportunity to get at public expense school training through the high school grades was approved and established in Montclair. Neither the principle nor the custom has ever been openly attacked there since. The practice has long since passed into the realm of things settled and incontrovertible.

*Manual Training*

THE Manual Training department has become so firmly established as a part of the public school system that it probably occurs to but few people that it is a feature of comparatively recent growth. Montclair was almost a pioneer in the field and the story of its introduction is worth bringing to mind. It was not at first thought of as "manual training" at all, but only as a practical training in, or at least toward, a "trade," and was brought about as a result of agitation by some who wanted a school for technical education installed at public expense. Mr. Moran, who had taken some part in the memorable school meeting in 1879, brought the subject up at the school meeting on May 23rd, in the following year. He moved "that a committee of five be appointed by the chair to investigate the subject of technical education and report at the next school meeting." At the school meeting in 1881 this committee reported "progress." In December, 1881, Mr. Moran wrote to the *Montclair Times*, pointing to a recent act of the legislature passed to encourage technical education by granting assistance out of state funds to such communities as should establish such schools, and he advocated that something should be done in Montclair.

At the next school meeting, held in March, 1882, which was a meeting for the election of trustees and not for making appropriations, Mr. Crump obtained permission to address the meeting on the subject of what he called "Industrial Education." He illustrated the need for it in this community by telling of boys who applied to him for work but, as they had only a common school education, he could not employ them. "Boys with only common school education," he said, "could often earn only \$5. or \$6. a week, while boys with a trade could often earn three, four or five times that sum." He contrasted the opportunities of a boy who had a good technical training with that of one who had only

a high school education, who "went to New York and remained a clerk all his life."

Mr. George P. Farmer asked if it was not possible to make a beginning according to Mr. Crump's suggestion, but Dr. Love replied that the committee appointed on that question would have a report ready at the meeting for making appropriations, to be held in May or June. There was more discussion, nevertheless, and the chairman of the meeting, Mr. Joseph Van Vleck, suggested that those who had ideas which might be useful to that committee should send them in privately.

The meeting for appropriations met on May 22nd and the report of the committee came in. The members were Dr. Love, Mr. Willmer, Mr. James Owen, Mr. Crump and Mr. Moran, to which had been added four women, viz.: Miss Elizabeth Habberton, Mrs. S. J. Churchill, Mrs. Charles Parsons and Mrs. D. F. Merritt. The report sets forth that, in order to take advantage of the state aid law, which would duplicate any amount up to \$3000 raised by citizens of the district for that purpose, it would be necessary to raise that amount by private gifts. When this is done, the Governor may turn over an equal amount from the state funds; that the school would be organized under a Board of Trustees independent of the trustees of the public schools and supported by a public subscription or a public tax, the state doubling whatever sum might be raised. The committee doubted the possibility of organizing such a school in Montclair at that time and reported against attempting to do so. It then took up the question of adding an "industrial department" to the present public school. It reported that the county Superintendent of schools had replied to an inquiry along that line that "instruction in industrial or technical subjects holds the same position under the state law as does any other subject."

The report thereupon proceeded to state some general principles relating to education in a remarkable and thor-



oughly comprehensive manner as follows: "The primary and imperative duty of the public school is to provide training and to teach knowledge of general application and utility. It recognizes no class distinction, social or industrial, but provides a general education for all classes of youth. It is a *common* school, a school designed to impart a common education—an education open to all and useful to all. Its comprehensive aim is to prepare the child to perform the duties and to meet the obligations of coming manhood and womanhood, including his or her relation to the family, to society and the state. The public school has done its work in preparing youth for *special* pursuits when it has given them an efficient preparation for *all* pursuits. All industrial experience shows that the more fundamental and thorough this general training, the more fruitful will be the special training which should follow. That advocacy of special training which disparages the industrial value of general education and more than hints that the public school is an industrial failure, is to be deprecated and is not a legitimate deduction from the experience and information now available to careful inquiry."

"What technical instruction," it goes on, "can be provided by the public schools without subverting primary function? We answer, The elements of technical knowledge which are of general application and utility; such as instruction in industrial and mechanical drawing, the practical application of geometry, the keeping of accounts, the elements of physical and natural science, modeling in clay and *those elementary mechanical processes which can be made an efficient means of general training.* [The italics are ours.]

"The instruction above noted is general, not special. It is not the duty of the public school to teach trades. An attempt to do this work on an adequate scale would subvert public education from its primary purpose and end in disappointment and failure. The teachers of our grammar schools recognize the fact that many of their scholars, restless by nature, and lacking in mental application, will,



when given something to do with their hands, show an interest—even an eagerness—in its pursuit that calls forth a patient perseverance they never exhibited when mental work was the only incentive. For such pupils, and what, in the opinion of your committee is needed and what they would recommend, is to supplement or add to the public school system a special school for training in mechanical handicraft. Let the requirements of the public school be so modified as to permit pupils, say of twelve years of age, to devote a part of each day to labor or to special mechanical training, if they so elect; half time courses of study running parallel with the present full courses.” These courses the committee proceeded to describe with particularity, prescribing in detail what the mechanical training should be. For girls it recommended a treatment similar to that laid down for the boys. This report was signed by six members out of the committee of nine, the signers being Dr. Love, Miss Habberton, Mr. Willmer, Mr. Owen, Mr. Crump and Mr. Moran.

After the reading of the report there was discussion by several, including Mr. Van Vleck, Mr. Spaulding, Dr. Love, Mr. E. J. Ferris and Mr. Crump, and after this discussion the report was adopted. There was then more discussion and some wrangling over points of order, all ending at last with the passage of a resolution appropriating \$1000 “to carry out the recommendations.” The practical result was that benches were put into the basement of the new primary school building and one John B. Shaw, a pattern maker and wood worker of Bloomfield, was hired as teacher for the boys. The pupils were chosen from the second and third classes in the grammar school, each to have two hours per week—one hour a day for two days—for instruction in the use of tools used in wood working. The boys called it “carpentering.” There is testimony extant as to the first lesson. The teacher provided each boy with a block of wood with a square end, which block was screwed into a vise with this end upward; a small square was figured on this surface

with a pencil and the boys spent the hour practising with the hammer striking at this enclosed space, in order to gain skill and accuracy in driving nails. A simple thing, surely, and the boys had much fun over it. But even a layman can comprehend that it was a logical beginning and illustrates well the principle set forth in the report, for the serious effort to train the hand to accuracy and certainty in its motions was also training and developing the brain.

This was the beginning of "Manual Training" in our public schools. It reads like pioneer work. Whether it was truly so or not this writer cannot say. He only knows that, having begun it did not cease, but grew into the Manual Training Department as it has been known and approved during all the more than fifty years that have elapsed since that day. And that, too, became known, was inquired into by educators everywhere and adopted in thousands of public schools throughout the land.

## CHAPTER X

### *GENERAL WELFARE*

WHILE the main movements which have been described in the previous chapters have been going on, many associations and combinations of citizens have been formed for social and intellectual profit and also to better the physical surroundings of Montclairians and to make their common home more attractive. Each of these has contributed something to the life of Montclair which was worth while and some of them were so general in their membership and made so deep an impression on the common life of the time that they deserve mention among the forces which have built the town. Though wholly voluntary some of these were in a real sense public institutions. It will be the purpose of this chapter to give such account of them as can be traced and their influence and importance may seem to deserve.

#### *The Montclair Library Association*

AMONG these, the Association at the head of this section deserves a leading place, if for no other reason than because it was one of the earliest. It was founded while our population was very small. Its purpose was to provide good reading matter for people at a time when this was a village existing under very primitive conditions. The movement started in the lecture room of the Presbyterian church at a meeting held there on February 23rd, 1869. We have no record of the number present, but at that meeting it was resolved that such an association should be formed and a committee consisting of Messrs. George S. Dwight, Israel Crane and John W. Taylor was appointed to prepare a con-

stitution and by-laws. A week later this committee reported at an adjourned meeting, their report was adopted and officers and a board of directors were elected. Their names do not appear in the account before us. Without funds except such as were derived from voluntary subscription, fees and public entertainments, a beginning was made in the collection of books, in spite of drawbacks. We read that on May 1st, 1870, over three hundred books had been put in circulation. At first the books were kept in Betzler's drug store in the Hayden Building—but were afterwards removed to the Pillsbury Building. A few months later it was determined to incorporate and sell shares of stock, and in the winter of 1870-71 this was accomplished, capital stock being authorized up to \$50,000. Mr. Pillsbury gave the Association the use of a plot on the east side of Fullerton Avenue near the south end of his building and there was erected a small but tasteful building with two rooms, one for the books and one for the librarian's office. This building was occupied for the first time in December, 1871. Here the Association continued to function for several years with a librarian in charge, asking a small fee from non-stockholders, and there was a constant demand for the books, which continued to increase in number as funds became available. In the conflagration of February 28th, 1880, in which the Pillsbury Building burned, this small library building went with it, but fortunately a large number of the books were rescued.

If the original records of the corporation have been preserved I have not been able to locate them, but I find an account of one of the stockholders' meetings reported in the *Montclair Times*. This was the annual meeting held in May, 1880. At this meeting Dr. John J. H. Love was elected President; Samuel Wilde, Jr., Vice President; H. A. Dike, Secretary; Rev. D. S. Rodman, Treasurer, and Miss Bertha Trippe, Librarian. Mr. Rodman, Mrs. H. A. Dike, and Mrs. Israel Crane were appointed a Library Committee and an Executive Committee was appointed consisting of Thomas



Russell, Julius H. Pratt, and F. H. Harris. It was stated in the report to stockholders that the association had been working under a charter for eight years and in that time had expended about six thousand dollars in building the library and in the purchase of books. The report further said there were on hand at the time 2148 books besides the current numbers and back files of *Harper's*, *Scribner's* and *St. Nicholas* magazines.

In September of the following year the *Times* contains an account of another meeting of stockholders at which was told the story of the origin and of the incorporation of the association as it is given above. At the time of this later meeting the number of books on the shelves had increased to more than 3000 and it was stated by the librarian that they were "steadily growing in demand." The whole number of stockholders at that time was 144. The number of books taken out in the year then concluded was 4893, being an increase of 583 over the previous year. Owing to the depressed condition of the times public entertainments for the benefit of the library had not been remunerative and public subscriptions had been solicited and received up to \$150, a part of which money had been credited to subscriptions and used to pay the dues of those who had not been able to subscribe.

In an issue of the *Times* in March, 1879, such an appeal is published asking people to subscribe an annual sum where possible, and suggesting that subscriptions be conditioned upon the sum of two hundred dollars annually in the aggregate being subscribed, the purpose being "to increase the efficiency and usefulness of the library."

Notwithstanding the increased demand for books it appears that the financial needs of the library were not being adequately met, for in February, 1880, the Board of Trustees ordered the librarian "to close the library after March 1st, except one day in each week, the day and hours to be published in the *Montclair Times*." The reason given for the order was "lack of support," and in August of the same

year the *Times* indulged in an editorial, the burden of which was "The Library is dead."

However, this pessimistic statement is not to be taken literally, for as we have seen, even if the organization seemed moribund, the library continued to be at the service of the public on part time until the fire previously mentioned. This closed it completely for the time but not for long. An available room was found on the second floor of the Morris Building, which though not convenient, served to keep the books in circulation until 1884.

The insurance money collected for the loss of the building might have been applied to rebuilding but, in view of the difficulty of getting funds to pay the running expenses incident to maintaining a building of their own, the Trustees determined to ask the Trustees of School District No. 8 to house the library in the High School building for the time being, making it free for the use of pupils and teachers, on condition that it should also be made available to the public. At this time the school library was of very scanty proportions and the school authorities very naturally decided the proposal was one bound to produce large benefits to the schools. The offer was therefore gladly accepted. This arrangement continued until the formation of "The Free Public Library," which was organized in 1893, as will be hereafter related.

To show that the arrangement with the public school worked to the benefit of all concerned, including the public, let us take a glimpse at the situation as it was in 1888. A report was made to the Library Association at its annual meeting held in May of that year. It appeared in this report that the books had then been in the public school for four years and the School Trustees were thanked for the care they had taken of them and also for the facilities furnished by them by which the public had had access to them. The records showed that several hundred people had made use of them in the interval. That the Association itself, moreover, was very much alive appears from the fact

that the members at that meeting elected a full set of officers and committees, and the list of them is illuminating. It follows: Board of Directors, Dr. John J. H. Love, Samuel Wilde, Jr., Col. F. H. Harris, Julius H. Pratt, Charles H. Johnson, Robert M. Boyd, Mrs. Henry A. Dike, Mrs. William E. Marcus and Mrs. Israel Crane. Doctor Love was elected President and Mr. Wilde Vice President. Israel Crane was made Secretary and Treasurer and an Executive Committee of three was elected to serve with the officers, who were members *ex officio*, consisting of Col. Harris, Mr. Pratt and Mr. Boyd.

When the Free Public Library of Montclair was opened in 1894 the books were removed from the school and donated to the new institution. The property thus turned over consisted of 1370 books, "mostly in good condition," and one thousand dollars in cash (doubtless the insurance money) with the condition attached that the money should be used for the purchase of "standard works and books of reference relating to science, literature and art."

#### *The Free Public Library*

IN 1890 the legislature passed a law enabling municipalities to establish free public libraries and levy a tax of a fixed percentage of the assessed valuation to pay for books and other upkeep. This percentage was one-third of a mill on every dollar, and could be used "for no other purpose than that of a free public library." The library was placed by the law under the control of five trustees, one to be the chairman of the legislative body of the town, one the president of the board of education and three appointed by the Chairman of the Township Committee for terms of one, two and three years, respectively, and each vacancy to be filled at the end of the respective terms by an appointment for a term of three years.

To become effective the law must be adopted by a majority vote of the voting citizens at a regular or special election, and it was so adopted by the voters of Montclair early



in 1892 and the appropriation was made out of the tax to be collected in December of that year. That the law was adopted so promptly was largely due to the activity of a certain women's club, still an active organization, which called itself the "Wednesday Afternoon Club." The alert and forward-looking members took action to have the township officials reminded of this legislation and urged publicly and privately that the people be given an opportunity to have the benefit of it. The first trustees were John H. Wilson, Chairman of the Township Committee, *ex officio*, and three appointees, Mr. John R. Howard, for three years, Dr. Richard C. Newton, for two years and Dr. John J. H. Love, for one year. There was no "President of the Board of Education" at that time. There were in town three boards of school trustees each having a chairman, but they were not within the terms of the law and there was for a time a vacancy in the library board. However, the board organized on May 15, 1893, and elected Dr. Love President and Dr. Newton Secretary. The most eligible room in town available to house the library seemed to be the second floor of Dr. Love's new office on Church Street and it was decided to hire it for the purpose and Dr. Love resigned from the Board. Mr. Wm. Elder Marcus was appointed to fill the vacancy and at once elected President.

Miss Mary F. Weeks, a daughter of Mr. John T. Weeks, a prominent resident of Mountain Avenue, was one of the few young women of that day who had taken special training in library work and fortunately her services became available at that time. The new board was not slow in securing them and she was soon at work on the material supplied by the gift of the old Library Association.

The first annual report of the Trustees covered the year ending May 1st, 1894, and may be seen, together with all subsequent reports, at the consulting room of the library. It shows that the books were first made accessible to the public on July 1st, 1893, and that thereafter the rooms were open for the drawing of books and the consultation of books



of reference on Mondays, Wednesdays, Fridays and Saturdays. At the end of the first year there had been added to the library by gift 973 volumes from 108 donors and 519 by purchase, in addition to the 1370 donated by the old Library Association.

The second annual report contains the interesting information that the most popular books for adult readers had been *The Heavenly Twins*, *The Manxman*, *Perlycross*, *Marcella*, *Old Mamselle's Secret*, *Les Miserables*, *God's Fool* and *Saracinesca!* At the head of the juvenile list is *Little Men*, which is followed closely by Mr. Aldrich's juvenile biography of himself which he whimsically called *The Story of a Bad Boy*.

This report also gives due credit for bringing about the vote adopting the new law to The Wednesday Afternoon Club. "It is primarily," says the author of it, "to the intelligent and persistent work of The Wednesday Afternoon Club, a small circle of women in Montclair, that we are indebted for the establishment of the library; they agitated and labored until they succeeded in obtaining a vote of the town in 1892 to found a free public library under a state law."

In the early part of 1894 the fundamental legal status of Montclair was radically changed, as will soon appear. There came with the change a real "Board of Education," having a president and a proper *ex officio* candidate for the vacancy on the library board. The first president of the Board of Education to take that place was Mr. John R. Howard, one of Montclair's best and most useful citizens. The Board being now full the work went on with rapid success. It soon had to leave the rooms over Dr. Love's office and it procured the premises known as the "Old Munn Tavern," where Church Street turns into Valley Road, and filled that old hostelry with books from cellar to attic, then had to build enlarged quarters, the present ones, which now are filled to bursting, without mentioning the numerous branches. But with the change in government comes also

the end of the period which this writer set out to cover, hence he must reluctantly turn away to another topic.

*The Village Improvement Association*

ANOTHER voluntary organization for public improvement was put in operation early in 1878. It was called "The Village Improvement Association," and its object, as stated in the constitution, was "to improve and ornament the streets and public grounds of Montclair by planting and cultivating trees and doing such other acts as shall tend to beautify and improve said streets and grounds." Its by-laws provided that "any person over fourteen years who shall plant and protect a tree under the direction or approval of the executive committee, or who shall pay the sum of one dollar annually, shall be a member." A payment of ten dollars annually for three years, or of twenty-five dollars in one sum, constituted the person so paying a member for life.

This association was organized in the lecture room of the Congregational church and although Mr. Bradford's name is not prominently connected with it, it is certain that he was the moving spirit. It was always his way to keep himself in the background while quietly influencing the chief actors. His name appears in the account of the organization meeting, significantly, as moving that a committee of three be appointed to nominate officers. That the chairman had received a hint as to who would be the proper persons to place on this committee, and that a list of candidates was quietly slipped into the hand of its chairman, will be regarded as certain by those familiar with his methods. The nominees were all elected. The organization was most elaborate and thorough. The President was Mr. Thomas Porter. There were two Vice Presidents, Mr. Philip Doremus and Mr. Charles H. Johnson, one from each of the two principal churches. Mr. Randall Spaulding was elected Corresponding Secretary, Mr. J. E. Hinds, Clerk, and Mr. Hiram B. Littell, Treasurer. An executive com-

mittee was appointed, consisting of Mr. Henry A. Dike, Mr. T. B. Brown, Mrs. Lanman Bull and Mrs. J. R. Berry. Besides all these there was a special committee appointed for each of the principal streets in town, thirty-six in number.

The formation of this association was precluded by an invitation to Prof. Birdseye G. Northrup of New Haven to lecture here on village improvement. This invitation was signed by fourteen of our citizens, namely, Samuel Wilde, Jr., J. R. Berry, Thomas Russell, D. S. Rodman, Thomas Porter, Henry A. Dike, Robert M. Boyd, A. H. Bradford, C. A. Marvin, Charles H. Johnson, F. W. Dorman, Jos. Van Vleck, N. T. Porter and Samuel Holmes. The subject was "Town Planning and Village Improvement."

The object of the association continued to be popular for many years and, although, as is apt to be the case in such matters, the interest was supplied and the work done by the few, many of the most prominent men and women of the town were glad to have their names connected with it in conspicuous positions. It is a pity that no record of the actual accomplishments of the organization exists. Those who remember Montclair during the eighties and the nineties will agree that they were many and important and added much to the beauty and comfort of village life.

The association later changed its name to "The Montclair Civic Association" and its sphere of work was supposed to be enlarged and to become more important; but it did not work that way. The program was too large to be definite and the things to be done were too numerous and too much involved with the functions of the public officials to be practical, and the Montclair Civic Association sank into "innocuous desuetude" and died.

The Village Improvement Association was one peculiarly fitted for the conditions of village life, when public money for beautifying and adorning public places was perforce scarce and interest in such amenities needed stimulating. On the other hand the work it proposed to do was simple,

feasible and popular, once the people, and particularly the young people, became actually engaged in it themselves. Thus it served to stimulate a new impulse in the people of the village, an impulse which, though they were scarcely conscious of it, brought them into closer relations with a form of art.

### *The "Literary"*

ANOTHER of the early activities, although temporary and more limited in its scope than either of those named above, deserves to be remembered because it was one of the innumerable efforts of Mr. Bradford to give his people, and whoever else might join, something to occupy and interest and at the same time something that at least tended towards culture, in the true sense of that word. This was a regulated but somewhat informal gathering of people, mostly young, for a kind of literary symposium. Its name was "The Montclair Literary Association," or something like that, but nobody ever called it anything but the "Literary." With the exception of the first meeting, when those who gathered listened to an address by Hamilton W. Mabie on "Literature and Popular Life," all the exercises were carried on by home talent. It came about in this way:

In the *Montclair Times* of October 14th, 1882, appeared a notice, nobody knew or asked just how it originated, saying that "a series of literary evenings will be commenced in the chapel of the Congregational Church next Monday evening, when a lecture will be delivered by Mr. Hamilton W. Mabie of New York entitled 'Literature and Popular Life.' This will be followed by a study of our best authors during following meetings, when essays on literary themes will be read, &c." It was emphasized that there would be no admission fee and all who cared to come were invited. After the lecture, which was listened to by about as many as the lecture room would hold, a loose organization was formed. The popular Dr. Marvin was elected President and a Mr. Cleveland was named Vice President. If there were any other



officers I find no record of them, but it may be taken for granted there was an executive committee to steer things, and my recollection places Mr. John R. Howard in that important position.

The first meeting without outside aid was held on October 30th, 1882, and the subject to be discussed was Longfellow. The method pursued from the beginning was this: Some Montclair person, man or woman, would be asked to read an essay on the author who was the subject of the evening and this would be followed by readings from his works. There were, I believe, no professional literary men or women living here at that time, and these literary efforts were doubtless amateurish enough. There was, nevertheless, some native talent of a high order and more than one exceptionally good reader. There were essays well written and interesting and there were interpretations of Burns, of Victor Hugo, of Thackeray, of Scott, of Hawthorne, and of many others, not forgetting Shakespere, several of whose comedies were read in a way to make them delightful as an entertainment. It may seem invidious to name any, since it is quite impossible to do justice to them all, and yet, if anyone is now on earth who was at those meetings and should by any chance see these lines, he, or she, will take delight in being reminded of the readings of Mr. John T. Weeks, of Dr. Marvin himself, of Mr. John R. Howard, of Mr. Frank Littlejohn, of Mr. Carolin, of Miss Florence Dike, of Miss Josephine Rand, and numerous others. Naturally no records have been preserved except such mention as appeared in the public newspaper. They persisted for several winters, and ceased only with the organization of the Outlook Club, hereafter described, and always brought an audience of from one hundred to two hundred listeners. Enough has been said to show that the exercises succeeded in affording entertainment of a stimulating kind to a good number of self-selected citizens. It was one of the numerous things outside of his professional ministrations which help to explain Mr. Bradford's tremendous influence upon the character of his con-

gregation and of his town. The "Literary" was active during the winter months of each year from 1882-83 to 1887-88, when it was succeeded by the Outlook Club of which more in another chapter.

*The R.M.L.I.D. Club*

UNLIKE the "Literary," this club was formed to afford entertainment and instruction by introducing outside professional speakers. It chanced that Mr. Rossiter Johnson, a well-known writer, and Mr. W. A. Croffutt, then editor of the *New York Graphic*, were both living, or at least staying, here in the winter of 1878 and 1879. Which one of them, or whether both in consultation, first thought of the R.M.L.I.D. Club, I do not know, but both were active in its formation. Its name was proposed by Mr. Croffutt at the organization meeting. The letters stand for the motto or "slogan" of the association which, as he explained, was to be "Read, mark, learn and inwardly digest." This first meeting was held on November 3rd, 1878. Mr. Willmer, Mr. Spaulding and Mr. Croffutt were appointed a committee to prepare by-laws, the latter was made president and Mr. Wm. A. Torrey was secretary. Its sub-title was "A Literary and Scientific Club" and its purpose was declared to be "The Study of English Literature and the Natural Sciences." It functioned by introducing to the town competent lecturers on those subjects and having the lectures followed by discussions. It continued active during the winter. I believe it was not revived in the following season for the reason that the prime mover and his able coadjutor, Mr. Johnson, were no longer here.

*The Children's Home Association*

THE social institution that has lasted longest and been, perhaps, the most popular during its history, is the one whose name stands at the head of this section. By "popular" is not meant simply that it most strongly appealed to the multitude, but rather that it appealed most strongly to the en-

thusiasm, the good will and the benevolent instincts of all who were engaged in its support, whether as workers or givers, and they were very numerous.

The original impulse towards the undertaking came directly from Dr. Bradford. (Inasmuch as he received the degree of D.D. shortly after this, and was known as "Dr. Bradford" during all his later life, he will be given that title in this book from now on.) Dr. Bradford, then, preached what is known as a "practical" sermon on a Sunday in the early part of 1881 in which he appealed to his hearers to get busy in some active beneficent work. The effect of that sermon has been vividly described by one of the most active supporters of all that followed, Mrs. Sarah J. Churchill. The work, the influence and the personality of this remarkable woman deserve a volume for themselves, but they can only be mentioned here. She preserved her recollections of that Sunday and of the effect of that sermon as it was told her by one who heard it—for she was not present at the church—and years afterwards described it and the first stages of the events which followed and in which she had an active part. A copy of her account is on file in the Public Library, and we have the kind consent of Mr. Arthur H. Churchill, her son, to make use of such parts of it as may be most useful.

"This year," she writes, referring to 1881, "the children's home of Montclair was established. The good evangel, Rev. Dr. Bradford, always uppermost in every good work in our town, preached a sermon that aroused our people to a consciousness of the need of doing something to alleviate the sufferings of the world, and he closed with an appeal to the congregation to aid the fresh air children in New York, suggesting that we procure a building and join at once in this philanthropic enterprise. I was not present on this occasion but was told that my dear friend, Miss Habberton, after the service walked straight from her pew to the pulpit and, placing her hand in Dr. Bradford's said, 'Here am I, what will you have me do?'"



The present writer, as it happened, was there and can well recall the sermon and the form of Miss Habberton as she proceeded with her dignified step to the pulpit stairway. What was said there I do not know, but it is certain that, before she left the church that morning, she had enlisted the interest of several of the most efficient women of the congregation in a plan to do exactly what Dr. Bradford had asked. Let us again take up Mrs. Churchill's narrative.

"As a result, Dr. Clark's large house on Plymouth Street and Orange Road, which had been unoccupied for some time, was obtained at a low price for a year." The house here referred to was the one which stood on the south side of Plymouth Street a few hundred feet west of Orange Road and not that which later stood facing Orange Road just south of the Plymouth Street corner. Since the Orange Road house was not built until a little later, Mrs. Churchill might easily have spoken of the former as if it were actually on the corner.

For the use made of that house during the summer of 1881 we will quote Dr. Bradford himself a little further on, but Mrs. Churchill's account of the activities precedent to the coming of the children is so vivid and so full of sentiment and humor that it would be doing the reader a bad turn to omit it. "In nine days," she says, "the house was completely furnished and provisioned. 'Attic Treasures' long since abandoned were conveyed to the new house, which was soon filled to overflowing with furnishings of every description. I have never seen or heard of such a remarkable and expeditious result of a good man's thought. Then came willing hands and feet to set things in order. Today" (this was written from memory many years later) "I marvel at my ability to tack down carpets then. Many of the bedsteads were of the antique type and I remember the rather humorous occasion when a four-posted bed was set up with old-fashioned cords running across instead of slats. One post was supported by an Episcopalian, another by a Presbyterian, the third by a Methodist and the fourth by a Baptist.





MISS ELIZABETH HABBERTON



Dr. Bradford roped the four-poster together. *Symptomatic of the unifying work he has always done.* At last the house was ready and the matron engaged. She was a Miss Thompson, a cousin of Rev. Dr. John Hall of New York. But she was unable to begin her duties for a week, so Miss Habberton, with absolute self-abnegation, filled the position."

In September of the following year (1882) Dr. Bradford sent to the Christian Union an account of this organization, explaining its origin, the motives that prompted it and the principles which guided the selection of the active workers. Though not so intended, it constitutes a tacit admission that he had had a guiding hand in its formation, or at least had been an active participant. We quote freely from that article, which was reprinted in the *Montclair Times* of September 9th, 1882.

"For several years," he says, "the thought that our community should have an institution of this kind had been a favorite one with a few of us." He speaks of "a more fertile brain and a braver heart that put it into execution." The reference there is plainly to Miss Habberton's part in the organization. Dr. Bradford then proceeds:

"A little over a year ago our ideas took form. About a dozen ladies were invited to meet and consider whether anything should be done. Two principles guided in the selection of the persons to be present at the first meeting. None were invited who did not sincerely believe in the work, and none whose hands were already full of other benevolent work. If there was to be criticism we wanted it to be from outside, and if those were chosen whose hands were not already full of work the number of workers would be increased. No attempt was made at union among denominations. Denominations were ignored, and the best people for the specific work were chosen. At the first meeting the ladies were asked, if the rent of a suitable house were guaranteed, if they would attempt the work of furnishing it and seeking means for its support. They consented and the rent was instantly pledged. One week and one day passed. In that time the house, which would easily accommodate thirty, was rented and furnished from kitchen to garret. We asked people for furniture as needed, and they responded with beds, carpets, chairs, kitchen utensils, linen, etc., even to a piano. A matron was secured, and by eight days from the first meeting the house

was in order and twenty-four children from the city were playing among the trees."

He makes an interesting remark about the length of time the city children were kept. "During the summer," he says, "we gave vacations to about one hundred and twenty children, some remaining but a week and some several weeks. *We kept our children as long as they needed to be kept.*"

The next step was the establishment of a department for the children of Montclair who were either orphans or without homes. Some of these were partially supported in the Home by their relatives. Some mothers who were obliged to work during the day paid a small fee, amounting to but a few cents, to have their children cared for at the home during the day. "Donation Parties" were held and, more effective yet, bags were sent out to be filled with edibles suitable for the children's table. City children were received through Mr. Parsons, then of the *New York Tribune*, and from workers among the poor in that city. Referring to expenses Dr. Bradford says, "Our expenses the first year were about \$2400. They will not be less this year. This work has been done by a few persons in a town of about 5000 inhabitants."

The completion of the first year's work was celebrated in the First Presbyterian Church on Thursday, July 3rd, 1882, in the presence of a large audience. Rev. Dr. John Hall of New York was asked to deliver the principal address. He was then the leading Presbyterian minister in the city. There were present on the platform besides him Dr. Berry, of the First Presbyterian Church, Dr. Maxwell of St. Luke's and Dr. Bradford. Mr. John R. Livermore read a report of the Home for the year just past, which contained the story of its organization. Dr. Berry introduced the speaker, Dr. Hall. Doubtless it was not without a purpose that this, the first anniversary, was conducted almost completely under Presbyterian auspices.

Turning now to an informal record kept at the time and now filed among the records of the Association we find that



the ladies who met at the first informal meeting held at Dr. Bradford's house on July 1st, 1881, were Mrs. Jasper R. Rand, Mrs. Henry A. Dike, Mrs. Lewis Benedict, Mrs. John R. Livermore, Mrs. Sarah J. Churchill and Miss M. Elizabeth Habberton. This group resolved that the plan of entertaining outing parties from New York was "both desirable and feasible" and resolved itself into a committee to carry it out. Mrs. Augustus White, Mrs. Edward G. Burgess and Mrs. Runyon had previously agreed to serve and a committee of ladies was appointed to extend an invitation to Mrs. Meacham and Miss Rachel Van Vleck (a sister of Mr. Joseph Van Vleck) to join the committee of organization. Mr. Jasper R. Rand was appointed treasurer, "Mrs. Rand having promised his consent." Having completed plans for an appeal to the public for support by way of donations and otherwise, such appeals to be made through the press and by personal solicitation, this committee adjourned to July 6th. At the adjourned meeting it engaged a matron, appointed a day on which wagons would be sent through the town to collect furniture and other gifts and adjourned "indefinitely."

How well the purpose of the Association was accomplished during the first year has already been made to appear. Some question as to location came up at the expiration of the first year's lease and was settled by taking a lease on the same premises for three years more.

The name adopted by the association points to a permanent home for dependent children. It is significant, however, that from the very beginning the purpose of the women was to care for dependent children in whatever manner should, in the opinion of the governing body, be most efficient and productive of good. Thus, in the first constitution, adopted November 9th, 1882, we find the following :

## 2. Object.

The object of this Association shall be the care, nurture and maintenance of orphans, half orphans and destitute children.

The method by which this care should be exercised and the means through which this nurture and maintenance were to be supplied are nowhere prescribed. The first incorporation of the Association was under the Orphan Asylum Act, for at that date there was no other statute available, but in the articles of incorporation the object of the corporation was stated as above. When later an act was passed by the legislature permitting the incorporation of any association organized "not for pecuniary profit," the Home re-incorporated under that act. This was accomplished in 1886, and in that document the object of the Association was stated to be "the receiving, supporting and educating of orphans and children who have no mother."

Three times since then new articles have been filed in order to effect certain amendments, but the statement of the object of the Association has never varied essentially from the formula adopted at the beginning. This could scarcely be undesigned. At all events it has proved its wisdom, for the methods by which dependent children are now cared for under the guidance of experienced and trained men and women are very different from those which had obtained popularity fifty years ago. The Orphan Asylum has been studied in its methods and results, and that study has shown to the satisfaction of those who should know that the institutional method, while a long step in advance of methods which had prevailed before, still left much to be desired. Although the Montclair Home was at great pains to eliminate the unpleasant features of an "institution" and to make it as nearly as possible a true "home," still it was not such and from its very nature could not be; and it was free, under its constitution, to adapt itself to new conditions.

All this, however, pertains to a time far later than the time when this survey of early Montclair must end, and it enters here only as throwing light on the foresight and wisdom of those responsible for the establishment of the institution under survey.

The Home prospered as a small and carefully conducted

asylum for many years. Reports of its board of managers to the Association at its annual meetings show its growing reputation and that its almost unique character among such institutions was widely recognized and approved. New York churches with problems of dependent children used the Home as a refuge for some of their poor, paying a small weekly sum for, or towards, the cost of maintenance. Gradually endowments came in, but the Home has always been almost wholly dependent upon gifts from the people, and one of the duties of the Managers was always the personal solicitation of contributions from citizens of the town.

As the end of the three years at the Clark house drew near, the question of a permanent home for the institution became pressing. On January 5th, 1885, the necessity for action was pressed upon the members by Mrs. Dike and the Board of Advisors was asked to meet with the Managers to consider the question together, and a committee of women was appointed to find property that would be desirable. This joint meeting was held on the 20th of January. The committee on property reported several properties as obtainable and among others the house of Rev. Daniel S. Rodman on Gates Avenue. This house had been used by Mr. Rodman as a private school for young ladies. Various plots of vacant land were discussed, some thinking it better to build a new structure rather than to spend money in altering and repairing an old building. As the result of more than two hours of "pleasant discussion" Mr. Crump was appointed a committee of one to interview the owner of lands on Mountain Avenue bounded on the south by Eagle Rock Way to ascertain whether any part of the land could be purchased and at what price. Mr. Crump was of the opinion it could be obtained as low as eight hundred dollars an acre. No report from Mr. Crump is recorded but at a meeting in April it was decided that the Mountain Avenue property was undesirable because it would cost much more "than we can hamper ourselves with." At a meeting of the Executive Committee held on April 20th, Mrs. Rand



strongly advocated the purchase of the Rodman property but no action was taken except to appoint another special committee to investigate the Hubbard property on Park Street.

At a special meeting of the Managers held on May 11th to discuss the various properties which had been investigated it was decided that the Rodman property was the most eligible, the purchase to include the corner lot on Harrison Avenue if Mr. Bull, the owner, would sell it. It turned out that Mr. Bull was not willing to sell and a meeting of the Advisory Board of men with the Managers was held June ninth when Mrs. Dike reported on all that the women had done and put their tentative decision to purchase the Rodman property provided it could be had for eight thousand dollars before the Advisors and asked their advice. After discussion it was unanimously voted by the Advisory Board, all the members being present, that the decision of the Managers be approved and that the property be purchased.

It turned out that there was a mortgage of six thousand dollars on the property and Mr. Rodman responded by letter to the offer of the Board, agreeing to accept their offer of two thousand dollars over the mortgage, provided the Board would assume in addition the payment of certain bills for repairs, an assessment on the property and arrears of interest on the mortgage. This was agreed to. Mr. Egbert, of the Advisory Board demurred, saying he could not approve the purchase unless the mortgage could be reduced to four thousand dollars, and offered to be one of four to pay five hundred dollars each to make such reduction. Further action was postponed for the purpose of making an attempt to raise the additional sum. The result of this attempt is not directly reported but it evidently failed, for the property was purchased in August on the terms proposed by Mr. Rodman.

At the annual meeting held in the October following, it was reported that the Rodman property had been purchased,



that it was encumbered by a mortgage of six thousand dollars and that the acquisition had caused extra expense which had been troublesome to carry. An urgent appeal was made for a more generous support. The offer of five hundred dollars towards the reduction of the mortgage was renewed and was followed by another to be one of twenty to pay one hundred dollars each, but the movement was unsuccessful. Not discouraged, however, the women determined to see what they could do themselves and straightway organized a fair to be held for the benefit of the fund late in the same month. The fair was successful and resulted in clearing the sum of two thousand, two hundred and ten dollars. The result speaks eloquently of two things: one, of the indomitable persistence of the ladies, and the other, the devotion of the community to its Children's Home.

The repairs to the new home were completed and the necessary new furniture installed and the place made ready for occupancy without loss of time and the new Home was comfortably and happily occupied early in July, 1886. It answered the needs of the institution for many years and when the time came for a new and more commodious house the money was raised and the new Home erected on the same plot of ground. Changes in the methods of caring for indigent children have brought about a union of the Home and the Welfare Society, which are now coöperating in providing for "the care, nurture and maintenance of indigent children," although at this writing (1933) it has been found advisable to close the house temporarily because permanent occupants of such an institution are not forthcoming. But the same women and their successors are still giving their labor and their time in unselfish devotion to the theorem that every child that is brought into the world is entitled to that kind of nurture and support which, by its character and its inheritance, it is capable of utilizing, and that where the support generally supplied by parents and friends fails, then those who can ought and must supply the deficiency so far as lies in human power.

*Mountainside Hospital*

THIS great public benefaction was a joint enterprise in which several neighboring municipalities, both to the east and to the west, heartily participated. The hospital has entered so largely into the welfare of Montclair that the story of its origin is a logical and necessary part of the history of that town's development.

The movement for a hospital began in Montclair in 1890 by the calling of an informal meeting at the home of Mrs. Denby on Mountain Avenue. How many attended the initial meeting I do not find recorded, but those who were there appointed a committee to "inquire into the feasibility of establishing a hospital in Montclair." The members of that committee were Mrs. Isaac Denby, and Doctors Newton and Richard P. Francis. At an adjourned meeting this committee reported, recommending that an organization be formed and incorporated under the name of "Mountainside Hospital Association of Essex County, N. J." The committee was of the opinion that Glen Ridge, Bloomfield, Upper Montclair, Caldwell and Verona would join in the movement and were in favor of proceeding at once to hire a house with two rooms for wards accommodating three to six beds each for emergency cases, and they explained in detail the requirements for extra rooms, kitchen, &c. They recommended that twenty-one ladies of the County should constitute the Board of Governors and for the medical and surgical staff they recommended Doctors Love, Pinkham, Whitehorne, Brown, Francis, Morgan W. Ayres and Newton. This list included nearly, if not quite, all the practising physicians in Montclair who were of the "old," or "allopathic," school and one from Verona—Dr. Whitehorne. No recommendation for a location was included but no other detail seems to have been omitted.

The ladies of Bloomfield took an active interest and appointed a committee of their own, which had a meeting with Montclair's committee on September 21st. At this meeting

the missing detail was supplied by recommending the "Slay-back" property situated on the edge of Bloomfield (this was before Glen Ridge had been separated from that Township) as a desirable location. The only means of support the new hospital would have had was through private subscriptions and a subscription paper was started on its rounds immediately.

The time was now come for a public meeting and one was called for October 10th in the Methodist Episcopal Church in Montclair. At this meeting, after it had been called to order by Dr. Love, Mr. Wilson, Chairman of the Township Committee, was made chairman and Mr. Andrus B. Howe, secretary. Dr. Love made the address, stating the object of the meeting and unfolding the plans of the committees so far as they had progressed. Naturally the meeting was in accord and, although informal, proceeded to appoint a nominating committee to present names of women for the Board of Governors. This committee consisted of John Sherman of Glen Ridge, Harvey N. Dodd of Bloomfield and A. C. Studer of Montclair. Although the task of selecting out of three towns twenty-one women best suited to manage a hospital would seem to be no easy one, it made its report at the same meeting. At that point in the proceedings someone suddenly remembered that there was as yet no organization and no membership. The unorganized gathering proceeded to a vote, nevertheless, on the strength of a statement by Dr. Francis that there was really such a thing as the Mountainside Hospital Association in existence, that it had been organized at a meeting in Mrs. Denby's home attended by about forty people and had passed resolutions. As no lawyer was present, so far as the records show, this was deemed sufficient.

While the committee was "deliberating," an encouraging address by Dr. Ballentine of Bloomfield entertained the audience. But there was not long to wait. The nominating committee soon came with the following nominations:

From Bloomfield, Mrs. Amzi Dodd, Mrs. W. W. Wyman,



Mrs. S. W. Duffield, Mrs. W. H. White, Mrs. C. H. Harrison, Mrs. G. Lee Stout, Mrs. C. H. Bailey and Miss Kate Dalrimple.

From Glen Ridge, Mrs. Roger N. Arms, Mrs. W. F. Upson and Miss Martha Gallagher.

From Caldwell, Miss Anna Berry, Mrs. Fillmore Condit and Mrs. Anthony Bowden.

From Montclair, Mrs. Abraham Bussing, Mrs. W. H. Power, Mrs. Joseph Van Vleck, Mrs. William Fellowes, Mrs. W. E. Marcus, Mrs. Thomas H. Bird, Mrs. Charles H. Heustis, Mrs. Murdock Howell, Mrs. J. A. Richards, Mrs. I. S. Crane, Mrs. H. C. Marshall, Mrs. D. D. Duncan and Mrs. C. Victoria Reynal.

This list, it will be noticed, contains twenty-seven names. Nobody knows how that number was selected, as it differs from the number recommended at the meeting at Mrs. Denby's house, which was the only source of authority existing at the time. No little irregularities, however, were permitted to interfere with results. The nominees were unanimously elected, and if there were any holes in the legality of their tenure, nobody ever told them and all legal formalities were duly complied with in the course of time.

Dr. Bradford had been expected to deliver an address to impress the audience with the importance of the enterprise and to spur those present to greater exertions, but he excused himself because of the lateness of the hour and merely made a few remarks on the remissness of those who did not come. From that we gather that the attendance was not large.

Then, as often before and since, the ladies, impressed by the importance of the undertaking and animated by the ambition to show efficiency in the duties which had been entrusted to them, began a vigorous campaign to raise funds and the first step was to have a "fair" in the old rink. This was held on October 22nd, 23rd and 24th and, in spite of bad weather and the forbidding aspect of the place, which was described as "a great vastness," the net proceeds amounted



to about \$1500. Articles of incorporation were filed in November, 1890. The corporate name was The Mountain-side Hospital, the places where it was to operate were defined as "Montclair, Bloomfield and Caldwell," which corporate names at that date covered both Verona on the one side and Glen Ridge on the other. The purpose of the corporation was declared to be the "care, cure and nurture of the sick and injured." The names of the incorporators as written by themselves were:

Jane F. Dodd, Margaret C. Power, Fannie C. Fellowes, Justine Friend Porter, Marie Heyburn Marshall, Mary E. Gilbert White, Mary Chapin Marcus, Harriet H. Duffield, Sarah P. Wyman, Irene E. Heustis, Ida R. Condit, Anna C. Duncan, Grace H. Upson, Martha C. Gallagher, Virginia B. Harrison, Sarah J. Bird, Kate B. Dalrimple, Harriet A. Bailey, Eliza Bowden, Caroline D. Crane, Susan C. Stout, Salome G. Howell, Malinda N. Van Vleck, C. Victoria Reynal, Rebecca M. Dodd, Adeline T. Strong and Anna S. Berry. In other words, the same group of twenty-seven who were elected Governors.

The organization provided for an Advisory Board of men, seven in number, whose function it was to help the women by their counsel when called upon to do so. The first to serve on this Board were Hon. Amzi Dodd, Robert Rudd, W. Baldwin, Joseph Van Vleck, Wm. E. Marcus, Charles D. Thompson and W. Berry. Three of them were Bloomfield men and four were of Montclair.

A committee to secure a site was appointed and all proceeded to collect funds as a committee of the whole. Appeals were made through the press, subscription papers were carried around and every device which could be thought of was adopted to interest the public and convince them of the worthiness of the cause. Without going into more details it is enough to say that the appeal was so far successful that a public announcement was made early in April, 1891, that an acre of ground had been purchased on the corner of Highland Avenue and Bay Street and that a

"suitable" building would be erected at once, providing six beds in the men's ward and six in the women's ward; and an appeal was made by the management for the donation of such articles of furniture as chairs, small bedsteads, cribs, tables and kitchen furniture.

On May 1st the public learned that the management had rented the "Sheridan Cottage," adjoining the new hospital site, to serve as temporary quarters and would be ready to receive patients by June first. The officers who first served were Mrs. Benjamin Strong, President; Mrs. Amzi Dodd, Vice President; Mrs. Wm. White, Recording Secretary; Miss Elizabeth P. Freeman, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. Wm. H. Power, Treasurer. The doctors constituting the Medical Staff were Drs. Love, Newton, Francis, Pinkham, Brown, Bailey, White, Ayres and Whitehorne. The division between the two "pathies" was still sharp and "Homeopaths" were not admitted to the wards. A list of members of the Advisory Board now appears slightly revised and reads as follows, Messrs. Robert Rudd, Amzi Dodd, A. B. Howe, G. Lee Stout, Charles D. Thompson, W. E. Marcus and Wm. H. Power.

Beds were available as announced and no sooner available than occupied. Applications came so fast and under such conditions that the need of an ambulance was immediately apparent and urgent. A campaign to procure one was at once started with an initial subscription by Mrs. Marshall of \$10, soon followed by many others. But it was August, 1892, before the announcement could be made that the new ambulance was "almost complete and could be seen by those interested at the carriage shop of J. D. Mockridge."

The new building was completed without undue delay. It was two stories in height, frame, painted a light cream color with green shades and blinds. Instead of beds for six patients in each ward it contained ten in each of the men's and women's wards and three in the maternity ward.

Such was the humble beginning of this great "service station." The board of women governors continued to

manage it for nearly forty years. They brought about many changes made necessary by the growing demand for service, procured new and greatly enlarged grounds, built new and more modern hospital buildings with greatly enlarged wards. The staff and the Advisory Board were multiplied in personnel; the Managers received willing and loyal assistance from both these bodies of men and from individual members of them. This constitution was later changed and the government passed to the hands of a mixed board with a preponderance of men, but before that was done the hospital had received an official rating in the highest class, and a record of good accomplishment of which the municipalities who have supported it were justly proud.

## CHAPTER XI

### *FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS*

UNTIL 1886 there was no institution in Montclair which could properly be classed as financial. It appears from the public records that an early attempt had been made to establish a bank, but neither from memory nor from tradition can I find that it ever functioned. It will be worth while to tell what the public records show, for it speaks of an enterprising spirit here in the very early days in the history of the modern town—a spirit which led to a premature and therefore fruitless attempt to introduce a public convenience. The record referred to is a law passed in 1873.

In the session laws of that year, at page 1534, will be found an act entitled “An Act to incorporate the Montclair Loan and Trust Company.” The first section reads:

“Robert N. [sic] Hening, Philip Doremus, Jonathan Provost, William Jacobus, Nathan T. Porter, Joseph Wilde, Samuel Wilde, Chas. A. Hopkins, John J. H. Love, Jacob C. Brautigam, Hiram B. Littell, Joseph B. Beadle, Peter H. Van Riper and others who may associate themselves with them, are created a body corporate under the name of Montclair Loan and Trust Company.”

By further sections the capital was fixed at \$100,000, divided into 1000 shares of \$100 each and the company was authorized to commence business when \$25,000 had been paid in. Philip Doremus, William Jacobus and Hiram B. Littell were appointed by the act commissioners to receive subscriptions and, by section 6, the company was empowered “to guarantee the payment and punctual performance” of certain contracts, mentioning promissory notes, bills of ex-



change, contracts, bonds, accounts, claims, rents, annuities, mortgages, choses in action, evidences of debt, certificates of property or value and *titles to property*, real or personal"; also "to receive upon deposit, storage or otherwise, merchandise, bullion, specie, stocks, bonds, promissory notes, certificates, evidences of debt, contracts or other property, except household furniture and wearing apparel"; also "to take the management, custody and charge of real and personal estate and property, and to advance moneys, securities and credits upon any property, real or personal." The company was authorized also to invest and reinvest its capital and funds and make loans upon bonds and mortgages and real estate within the State of New Jersey and in the bonds and stocks of said state and of the United States. Its office was to be in Montclair with power to establish an office or agency in the City of New York. The capital stock might be increased according to the Manufacturing Companies Act of 1849.

Those who have followed this narrative thus far will recognize the names mentioned in this document as among the leading business men of the town and pre-eminent in standing and influence. Just which of the wide range of powers granted them they planned to exercise one cannot guess, but it is a little startling to find here a corporation planned sixty years ago, when the population numbered about three thousand people, possessing nearly all the powers now possessed by the most modern bank and some besides. One guesses that the commissioners appointed to receive subscriptions had little to do, for, so far as can be learned, the procuring of the charter was the only act of the corporation.

#### *The Montclair Building and Loan Association*

THE first financial institution to function in Montclair was that named at the head of this section. Towards the close of 1885 Mr. Ransford E. Van Gieson, a scion of a large and influential family of that name who had settled in the Dutch

section of the town in early days, had been recently admitted to the bar of the state and had opened an office in town for the practice of law. It was in the period when building and loan associations were in their best days. Originally mere clubs in which the members could deposit money monthly, according to their means, towards buying or building a home, they had grown popular and developed into institutions of considerable size and importance while preserving their original features. The operation in outline, as everybody now-a-days knows but sometimes forgets, was this: every member subscribed for as many "shares" as he thought proper and thereby became bound to pay into the treasury one dollar on each share on a specified day of each month. These payments were his "dues" and he consented to be fined if his payments were not forthcoming on the day. His payments were continued until each share reached a book value of \$200 which was "maturity." As each member had gone in to get a home and had taken enough shares to pay the price which he expected to spend, naturally when each share did reach that sum and was drawn out to fulfil its original purpose, the association had accomplished its mission and came to an end. As the money began to accumulate, those who were in the biggest hurry to buy or build had the right to withdraw their completed shares in advance, so long as the funds on hand held out, by securing their future payments to the association by a mortgage on the home which the money paid for, thus securing the other members against loss through the failure of this so-called "borrowing member" to pay the rest of his dues and his interest. Moreover, the member thus getting his money in advance had to pay for the privilege, since others wanted it as well as he, and this was accomplished by putting the privilege up at auction at an open meeting whenever there was money in the treasury applicable to loans. The member who was willing to pay the highest premium for the privilege got the preference.

It was certainly an ingenious plan when it was first worked

out in the first half of the nineteenth century, because of its appeal to every young man who wanted to get a home, because of the companionship in saving, which furnished a stimulus to every member, and because, theoretically at least, all money paid in was soon paid out to members who were putting it into homes and thus there was no great fund in cash in the hands of the officers.

By 1885 the original plan had become enlarged and made more complex by introducing what was called the "serial" plan, namely, that of starting a new "series" of stock periodically, pooling and lending the money of all the series to the would-be borrower, with the result that when the first and the successive series "matured" by becoming worth \$200 per share and were paid off, the organization continued to administer and pay off the following series in a continuous procession. The Association had become perpetual.

In the late fall of 1885, as I have said, Mr. Van Gieson interested a number of citizens in the plan of organizing such an association here, with the result that a meeting of those interested was held in Mr. Van Gieson's office on January 4th, 1886. Mr. Van Gieson was chairman of the meeting and Mr. C. Alexander Cook was its secretary. It was decided to incorporate and Mr. Van Gieson was directed to prepare the necessary papers to that end. A committee of five was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. This committee consisted of Edward N. Benham, A. C. Studer, Charles I. Reeves and C. A. Cook, to whom was added Mr. Van Gieson, the chairman of the meeting.

Two more meetings were necessary before the Association was ready to begin business. At the meeting of January 12th Mr. Van Gieson reported the organization duly incorporated. Mr. Benham, of the committee on constitution, reported that they had drafted a constitution and by-laws after a careful study of the regulatory laws of a number of similar institutions and the draft was adopted unanimously without change. According to the original minutes, a set of by-laws was also reported and adopted but there is some

confusion here, for the minutes show also that a set of by-laws was submitted by another committee at a later date and adopted. According to the recollection of the writer, the later minute is correct. At this same meeting of January 12th, it devolved upon the stockholders present to elect a president and vice president and twelve stockholders to serve as a board of directors in conjunction with five officers, namely, the president, vice president, solicitor, secretary and treasurer, making a board of seventeen. The men thus chosen were Mr. Benham as President, Mr. Hugh Gallagher as Vice President, and for directors, Messrs. William Jacobus, Philip Doremus, George DeLong, William B. Berry, M.D., Robert Dow, William L. Doremus, F. A. Wheeler, J. Wesley Van Gieson, E. B. Goodell, James B. Pier, Theron H. Sandford and E. P. Benedict. This board was representative of all classes of workers. Besides those engaged in various lines of business there was a physician, a lawyer, a foreman in Crump's printing works, a gardener and a blacksmith. It proved a wise selection in that it placed the institution at once on a high plane of careful management, rigid accounting and integrity in its dealings. They gave it an enviable reputation which it has preserved to the time of this writing.

At the next meeting, which was for the managers only, Mr. Cook was appointed Secretary, Mr. Van Gieson (R.E.), solicitor, and Mr. Goodell, treasurer. As this made the last named a member of the board *ex officio*, he resigned as manager and Mr. A. C. Studer, editor and owner of the *Montclair Times*, was elected in his place. Messrs. Charles I. Reeves, James Owen and David F. Merritt were appointed auditors, charged with the duty of seeing to it that the books and accounts were in due form and properly kept, and that all securities were properly executed and were in their proper places. It was their duty also to make up all annual reports independently of the other officers. It was against the law and the constitution of the Association that anyone con-



nected with the management of the business should be a member of the board of auditors.

The institution was now ready to commence business as soon as the officers could procure and file the required bonds for the faithful performance of their duties. Accordingly the first meeting for the payment of dues was set for February 28th and was made the occasion for a public meeting with speeches calculated to enlighten the people on the nature and purpose of the Association. One item of business was presented in addition to the reception of dues. This was the announcement that Mr. Sandford had resigned from the board of Managers and the election of a man to fill the vacancy. Mr. Frederick F. Sayre, lumber merchant, was elected. Mr. Van Gieson, the solicitor (who, it should be explained, was by virtue of his office, the lawyer to conduct all legal business and to represent the Association wherever an advocate was needed), made an explanatory address followed by Mr. Goodell and chiefly by a Mr. C. S. Noe who, as an expert of long experience with the workings of associations of this kind, gave a clear and full analysis of their methods and aims. Dues from all members present and ready to pay were then received, and The Montclair Building and Loan Association was, from that day on, a working institution of great influence and importance in the development of Montclair.

The only business transacted at the board meeting which immediately followed was the presentation and approval of the officers' bonds and the designation of the Essex County National Bank of Newark as its bank of deposit. It may be added that the Treasurer took away with him as receipts from dues \$542 in bills, together with some checks.

#### *Bank of Montclair*

THE first and only bank organized to assist general business in Montclair during the existence of the township was the one named above. Several attempts had been made before

to interest the community in such an institution but they had been premature. As early as 1884 a group of men announced that they had obtained from the proper Federal authority permission to form a National Bank here and that, as soon as they could inform themselves of the feasibility of the project, such a bank would be organized. Their names are not recorded. As nothing came of it we may conclude that they could not be assured that the amount of business in sight warranted launching the enterprise.

Again in 1887 one Wm. S. Wallace published in the *Montclair Times* an appeal for subscriptions to the capital stock of a bank to be called "The Montclair National Bank," to be capitalized at \$50,000 divided into 500 shares of \$100 each and a subscription list was published as follows: Wm. S. Wallace, 10 shares; John Burns, 40 shares; Wm. H. De-Witt, 10 shares; and Edward B. Crane, 10 shares. This appeal did not bring the necessary subscriptions. The time was not yet ripe.

But in January, 1889, there was sent to a number of citizens a call for a meeting to be held at the home of Mr. Paul Wilcox on Valley Road "to discuss the feasibility of organizing a bank in Montclair." It was signed by Thomas Russell, Stephen W. Carey, E. G. Burgess, J. R. Rand, Benjamin Graham, Arthur Horton and Paul Wilcox. At that meeting, which was attended by a considerable group of representative men, it was determined that, because a National bank could not be organized in a town of the size Montclair had then attained with a capital of less than \$100,000, which was more than could then be profitably employed here, the new organization should be a State Bank with a capital of \$50,000, consisting of 1000 shares of \$50 each.

The character and financial strength of the men behind the movement insured its success. The stock was all subscribed within ten days and a meeting of stockholders was held on Saturday evening, February 16. All preliminary details were completed and articles of incorporation prepared

and filed in the office of the clerk of Essex County on Wednesday, March 13, 1889. The incorporators were Wm. D. Van Vleck, Benjamin Graham, Paul Wilcox, J. P. Kirlin, N. O. Pillsbury, C. W. Anderson, S. W. Carey, Jr., James Owen, John R. Howard, C. S. Woodruff, Wm. S. Tompkins, F. J. Drescher, S. A. Frost, Charles H. Johnson, Carrie W. Sweet, T. W. Stephens, John R. Livermore and about twenty others. These names represented all sections and nearly all the business interests of the town, among them nearly all who had been most active in the public affairs of the growing community.

The meeting of stockholders to adopt by-laws and elect directors was held at the office of Edwin B. Goodell on Tuesday, April 2nd, and resulted in the election of the first board of directors as follows :

Stephen W. Carey, Thomas Russell, Philip Doremus, Chas. H. Johnson, Benjamin Graham, Wm. D. Van Vleck, Edwin A. Bradley, Edward G. Burgess, Paul Wilcox, Jasper R. Rand, John R. Livermore, George H. Mills, Andrus B. Howe, Frederick J. Drescher, Daniel O. Eshbaugh, Edwin B. Goodell, W. W. Egbert, Peter H. Van Riper and Abraham Bussing.

The officers elected at the first meetings of the directors were : Jasper R. Rand, Pres., Wm. D. Van Vleck, Vice President, and Thomas W. Stephens, Cashier. An executive committee was elected consisting of Messrs. Graham, Mills, Doremus, Rand and Van Vleck.

Payment of \$25 per share was called for and paid, permission was obtained from the banking department to commence business, a banking room in the Van Riper building at No. 418 Bloomfield Avenue was hired, all tedious details were completed and the bank opened for business on the first day of June, 1889. Upwards of \$60,000 was deposited the first day. The report to stockholders at the end of December, after seven months of operation, showed total resources of \$217,109; due depositors, \$151,597.99, carried to surplus, \$1000 and undivided profits of \$760.43. Proof



enough that the bank was needed and a promise of the great success which followed through the years.

But the process of launching the enterprise was not so easy as it sounds here. The town was still rather unfinished. There were no extensive businesses here, Crump's Label factory being the largest; most of the retail stores were of very moderate size, there were good banks in Orange and Newark easily accessible, and capital is always conservative when it is in capable hands. It required tact, sound argument, facts, figures, an appeal to local pride and considerable address and perseverance to get the leading men to the sticking point. The final success was due, more than to any other man, to Mr. Paul Wilcox, who possessed all the necessary qualities and an attractive personality besides. Mr. Wilcox was a comparatively new arrival in Montclair but it required only a short time for a genial and companionable nature like his to become well known and well liked in a town so small and so neighborly as this. He was soon joined here by a young cousin from Nebraska, Thomas Wilcox Stephens by name, who had had some experience in banking in Omaha and who was inclined to make that his profession. He was footloose at that time, unmarried and about twenty-four years of age—or so it was generally understood—and had his career to make. Mr. Wilcox judged, and quite correctly as time has shown, that a cashiership in this growing town would be a good send-off for the young man and also that he would be just the man to put the little institution in the way of becoming not only a financial success but a popular instrument for the aid of Montclair business and especially for the handling of household accounts, generally managed by the housewives. And it worked as he planned it.

As to the Board of Directors, if the reader will recall the railroad bond episode he will need no introduction to Mr. Russell and Mr. Carey who, with the able assistance of Mr. Farmer, carried the town through that crisis with great ability. Then there was Mr. Jasper R. Rand, one of the officers and a large stockholder in The Rand Drill Company,





BANK OF MONTCLAIR



THOMAS W. STEPHENS



highly prosperous and known all over those parts of the world where power drills were a matter of every-day necessity. There was Dr. Love, of course, and Mr. Doremus and Mr. Eshbaugh, another recent comer from the Middle West and President of the New England Loan and Trust Company, also prominent in every good work, both financial and philanthropic, at just about that time. These men and men like these were the objects of Mr. Wilcox's attack and when they were once convinced, the rest was easy. Financially and morally the Bank of Montclair was intrenched behind reputations as strong as the rocks in the heart of the First Mountain.

By the time the annual meeting was held in January, 1892, all the stock had been paid in and was profitably employed, deposits were upward of a quarter of a million and the surplus—all earned—was 30 per cent of the capital. It was a place where everybody felt at home. Men liked to stop there for a short errand on the way to the train and many a housewife was delighted to find how easy it was to do "banking business" and pay her bills by check. The whole town being in fact but one neighborhood, the social prestige, if one may thus speak of it, was a better asset for window-dressing purposes than a block of Government bonds. Plainly the bank was prospering and was beginning to feel that it should have a home of its own. Accordingly at about the time of this, its third annual meeting, the management procured the site on Bloomfield Avenue which it has occupied ever since and proceeded to erect its first building, constructed of yellow brick and carefully confined to the westerly half of the lot because it was expected at that early day, that the easterly half would be sold to the new savings bank which, no doubt, would soon be organized and want a home—another far-sighted plan that went a-glimmering. However, a very few years of observation of the course of events convinced everybody that the Bank of Montclair would want every inch of its ground for its own use.

The course of the bank continued to run smoothly. Mr.

Rand continued to serve as its president until his sudden death in 1911. Mr. Benjamin Graham, who had succeeded to the Vice Presidency on the retirement of Mr. Van Vleck, took his place as a matter of course. On the latter's death Mr. Stephens became the head of the bank in which he sat behind the window as its first cashier, and Mr. Edward H. Holmes, who was at the opening also in the capacity of errand boy and general assistant, became Vice President, both remaining at their posts in this, the forty-fifth year of the bank's usefulness.

### *The Montclair Savings Bank*

THE erection of the new home for the Bank of Montclair removed the last obstacle to the formation of another financial institution which had been in the minds of some of our citizens for a number of years. This was a Mutual Savings Bank. At the date of which we speak the Savings Bank was considered a highly important and almost indispensable part of every well regulated community. Such institutions were conducted without pecuniary reward by boards of trustees, or "Managers," as they were designated in this state, for the purpose of preserving and investing the savings of the laboring and salaried classes but debarring no one from their benefits. Managers of such institutions were uniformly men of the highest reputation for integrity and ability. Every self-respecting community with a sufficient population to sustain such an institution was supposed to have one for the protection of its humbler population.

Even before the Bank of Montclair had been started, several of Montclair's citizens had met to talk it over, but the time had not seemed right, for one thing, because there was no available room suitable for the purpose, nor could one be built by such an enterprise, which must start without capital and depend either upon charity or upon income to be earned from deposits—and at first there were no deposits. But on the second floor of the new bank was a room occupying all the front half of the building that was well



adapted to the purpose and was for rent by a board of directors who were in hearty sympathy with the purposes of a savings bank. At that time no thought of rivalry between savings and commercial banks had entered anybody's head.

Accordingly, as soon as this available banking room began to appear as a certainty of the near future or, to be more specific, in September, 1892, some seventeen residents of Montclair, and among them several who had been chosen to direct the affairs of the Bank of Montclair, joined in a letter to a selected list of their fellow citizens, setting forth that the signers had become convinced that the time had come for the establishment of a savings bank and saying, among other things, that "the success of the two financial institutions now here, which had been much greater in both cases than has been expected, is the principal argument in favor of such a step." The addressee of the letter was invited, in case he were willing to become a manager of such an institution, to be present at the rooms of the Montclair Building and Loan Association on Friday evening, October 7th, at 8 o'clock P.M. "to arrange preliminaries and sign the necessary certificate as a first step towards organization." In case he could not be present and was willing to serve, he was asked to send his name and a message to that effect to Mr. E. B. Goodell, whereupon his name would be included in the certificate and someone would call upon him to take his signature.

Twenty-six men, including those who signed the invitation and those who responded favorably, were present in person or by letter at that first meeting. It may interest some to know that thirteen persons signed the invitation and thirteen accepted it; and to note, moreover, that the first meeting was held on Friday. These ill omens in no way interfered with the progress of the undertaking. The several steps to be taken were: first, the signing of a proper Certificate of Incorporation, and filing it; second, publication of a notice in the public press setting forth the intention

of the signers to start a savings bank ; third, the issuance by the Commissioner of Banking and Insurance of a certificate under his hand and the seal of the Department that he had determined by investigation that the opening of such an institution would be beneficial to the community and granting formal permission to the persons, naming them, who had signed the certificate to proceed with the enterprise. The first step was taken on that Friday night at the first meeting, although not all the signatures were obtained at that interview. The second was the publication of the required notice in the *Montclair Herald* on November 3rd, and the final step, namely, the issuance of the formal permission to open, after following the usual delays due to red tape and the leisurely methods of public offices, was completed and the paper was in counsel's hands December 1, with the result that, on the 9th of January in 1893 the way was clear for the original signers, who now constituted a "Board of Managers," to proceed to open a bank.

This was promptly done. Mr. Philip Doremus was unanimously elected President. It was a most fitting arrangement. The starting of such an enterprise required a man who was known to everybody in the community, rich and poor, and especially to the poor, and whom everybody trusted. It needed, moreover, one who was without selfish aims and was willing to give his influence and some of his time to a work that would bring no pecuniary reward. The place fitted the man and the man fitted the place. Mr. Wm. Y. Bogle, a young man well-known who had grown up in Montclair, the son and successor of a wholesale grocer in New York who had moved here with his family in the early years, was elected Vice President by a narrow margin over Mr. Stephens, the first cashier of the Bank of Montclair. Mr. Bogle, however, protested that his business occupations were such that he could not undertake to serve, whereupon Mr. Stephens's election was made unanimous. An Executive Committee was provided for in the by-laws to consist of the President, Vice President and five other members of the



THE OLD SAVINGS BANK





Board, with power to manage the business of the bank in the intervals between meetings of the whole Board. The members elected to this committee were W. Y. Bogle, J. R. Livermore, D. F. Merritt, A. B. Howe and E. B. Goodell. An Auditing Committee, charged with the responsible duty of watching the transactions of the bank by periodical examinations made several times a year and by such other supervision as they should see fit to exercise, was appointed, consisting of Mr. Cook, Mr. Madison and Mr. Ketchum.

Most of the officers and committeemen thus elected served the bank long years. Mr. Doremus was President until his death, late in 1910. Mr. Stephens served until Mr. Doremus died and succeeded him as President, which position he filled until 1915. Mr. Bogle, Mr. Livermore and Mr. Howe continued in their respective positions until death took them, one by one, the last to go being Mr. Livermore, in 1925. Mr. Cook, also, continued to watch over the bank until he too passed on, while Mr. Ketchum with few and short intervals during which he was relieved, has been doing effective work on the Auditing Committee until the present writing (1933).

The matter of choosing a Secretary and Treasurer was, perhaps, the most important of all for it was inevitable that, for many years to come, the President would not be the active manager and that duty, as was customary with savings banks in the Eastern States, would devolve upon the Treasurer. Accordingly no appointment was made at the first meeting but the executive committee was directed "to investigate and report to the Board a suitable candidate for the office, and to include in its report a recommendation as to the amount of compensation to be paid him and what assistants he should have."

In order to overcome the deadlock arising from the inability of the bank to take in deposits until it should have a habitation, a man to stand at the wicket and suitable furniture and other requisites, and at the same time could have no money with which to procure these things until it had

deposits in sufficient amount to furnish a surplus from the earnings, the following resolution was adopted: "That, in order to provide funds to enable the bank to pay its necessary expenses until such time as the profits on loans and investments shall be sufficient for that purpose, each manager be requested to deposit in the bank, not to exceed \$200 as called for by the executive committee, and to be repaid with the same rate of interest as shall be paid to other depositors, as soon as, in the judgment of the executive committee, this can safely be done out of accumulated surplus; *provided*, however, that before any part of such deposits be returned to the depositor, the regular depositors shall have received at least 3 per cent interest, calculated according to the rules of the bank."

It was never found necessary to call for this deposit to the limit of \$200. At the meeting of March 13th, two days before the bank opened, the executive committee called for a deposit of \$100 only and some twenty-one of the Managers promptly complied. Before the sum thus received had been exhausted the bank was able to permit the withdrawals of these special deposits as desired by the depositors, as will appear when the early results of the opening are related.

The Executive Committee received letters applying for the position of Secretary and Treasurer on behalf of Louis Ravenel, Thos. H. Bouden, Henry D. Crane and E. B. Webb. The application of Mr. Ravenel was afterwards withdrawn and, after examination of the references offered by the candidates, the Committee selected Mr. Crane. A letter received from the cashier of the bank in Schenectady, where Mr. Crane had resided for many years and where his abilities and experience were well-known, tipped the scale in his favor and he was unanimously elected by the Board on the Committee's recommendation.

This proved a fortunate choice. Mr. Crane was a descendant of the Jasper Crane who had fathered the earliest settler on this ground, but came from the branch which had settled on the other side of our mountain. He had been

born in Caldwell and had lived there long enough to be well-known to our neighbors on the west. He had been an officer in the Civil War and had learned to command and to obey, and since the war he had had a long business experience. He had now retired and had moved here in order to be near New York, where his only son was starting his university studies. Being independent of salary, he was willing and able to serve for the meager sum offered for the first year and the only assistant he needed was a boy for errands, sweeping and the like. His salary was to begin the first day of March. Next to his abilities arising from natural endowment and experience, Mr. Crane's greatest assets were a liberal and sympathetic nature and an attractive manner which sprang from a genial disposition. His bearing was dignified and inspired confidence upon first acquaintance and he served the bank well in every way until his health failed and death took him away in 1906.

The Bank of Montclair arranged a lease by which the new institution had the occupancy of the front room on the second floor for a term of two years at a rental of \$350 per annum with an option of three years in addition at the rental of \$450 per annum. In fact there were subsequent renewals and the Savings Bank continued to occupy these quarters until 1905 when it purchased the Morris building on the corner between Glenridge and Bloomfield Avenues and occupied the brick building there until it built the granite and limestone building which it now (1933) occupies.

The new bank actually opened its doors to receive deposits on March 15th, 1893. On the first day the sum of \$1605.25 was left in Mr. Crane's keeping and by the end of the month deposits totalled \$9,896.06. Only \$32.50 had been drawn out meanwhile. By December 31st deposits had grown to \$86,352.99 and the number of depositors was 678. Its first loan on real estate was made to one Abel P. Campbell on No. 234 Franklin St., Bloomfield, and its first purchase of bonds was also an investment in Bloomfield, namely, four of their new sewer bonds of \$2500 each, bear-

ing interest at 5 per cent and due serially, one each on May first, 1910, 1911, 1912 and 1913. And the next was still closer at home, for it was the purchase of "Mt. Hebron" district school bonds amounting to \$10,000.

On July 1st, 1893, after three and a half months of operation it divided among its depositors \$197.21 out of the earnings for that period, being at the rate of 4 per cent per annum, and on January 1st, 1894, the amount was \$1,101.03, and the rate was the same. All which is proof, if proof were needed, that Montclair was fully ready to make good use of such an institution.



## CHAPTER XII

### WATER

THE necessity of a public water supply naturally began to be felt early in the period we have been describing, but it was not until the organization of the fire department, as told in a previous chapter, that the people began to visualize it as an immediate and vital need. There were still some years ahead before the need was supplied. In the first place, some source of supply had to be determined upon and the process of reaching a decision on that important point proved to be long and troublesome. Then, too, the right of the municipality to introduce such a system at public expense was doubtful if not lacking, and many citizens were of the opinion that the town should own whatever system should be introduced. Besides, there was no money and no legally available credit for issuing bonds for that purpose.

The first definite public step towards the goal was taken in June, 1883, when the Township Committee called a special meeting of the people for the 22nd of that month at Montclair Hall—“To consider the possibility of supplying the town with water from the East Orange water works.” Pending this meeting the *Montclair Times* on the 16th of that month published an editorial extolling the merits of Parkhurst’s well, which was an artesian well sunk on the edge of the mountain just behind the old Mountain House. It will be remembered by some readers, no doubt, that Mr. Stephen R. Parkhurst had purchased this old school from his son-in-law, Warren Holt, and had come there to live in 1856. By 1883 it had become a popular and prosperous boarding house. Mr. Parkhurst had constructed the

well, presumably, to supply the house with a pure and safe water and had found the flow much larger than was necessary for his private use. Many thought, in fact, that this well alone would furnish an ample supply for the whole town, at least for a time, and that a new well could be sunk near the first well for a greater supply when needed.

The editorial above mentioned gave reasons for adopting this well as the town's source of supply. The well, it said, was 510 feet deep and the water was pumped from a depth of 150 feet. One week's steady pumping gave not the slightest indication of exhausting the supply and it goes on to say, that ten feet from the first is a second well 85 feet deep, which could be sunk to the depth of the first and probably both could be worked with a reciprocal pump. Moreover, on the opposite side of Bloomfield Avenue a reservoir could be built which would hold sufficient water to supply from 10,000 to 30,000 people. The total cost of this source of supply was estimated at \$2000 for the pump and apparatus and \$5000 for the reservoir. Water could be carried to any part of the town by gravity. It was estimated by the writer of the editorial that a capital of \$50,000 would be sufficient to distribute the water throughout the "thickly settled section of the town," and that running expenses "probably would not exceed \$2500 a year." As to the East Orange water works the *Times* article claimed that it was said on unprejudiced authority "to be impractical for Montclair for three reasons: 1st, the water was not of good quality; 2nd, it was scanty in quantity, and, 3rd, the expense of pumping it up the hill to Montclair would be too great for the amount of water which would be obtained. The *Times* concludes, therefore, that the water must come either from some well similar to the Parkhurst well or else from the upper Passaic, "on the plan of General Viele, proposed some years ago." The *Times* assured its readers that Mr. Parkhurst "was disposed to make reasonable terms with anyone disposed to embark in the enterprise," and it was further stated that the Montclair Gas and Water Co. "had

no idea of adding the water business to the sufficiently arduous and unremunerative task of supplying gas" and that the field was open. Whether the *Times* was authorized to make the last statement may be doubted, for the company mentioned will be found later on bidding for the job.

Next came a public letter from Mr. Lux strongly condemning the idea of taking "the bog water from the upper Passaic" and further protesting against introducing a public water supply from any source without first introducing a system of sewerage. Nevertheless, early in July of the same year we were told, somewhat mysteriously, "a group of capitalists, some of them of Montclair and others of New York, are in negotiations with Mr. Parkhurst with a view to organizing a company to exploit his source of supply for the public benefit." No names were given.

The question of water without sewerage was again raised, and this time by Dr. Pinkham, Health Officer and one of our foremost physicians, at a meeting of the Township Committee, held on July 10th; and he recommended that a committee be appointed to look into the matter and report. This suggestion was acted upon favorably and Doctors Pinkham and Berry were appointed for that purpose and directed to "report within three months." Thus the question stood for some months. When the two doctors made their report it was indecisive. On theoretical grounds it would be safer to have a system of drainage first, but the committee was able to point to several communities where the water had come first, though very recently, and the evidence was that no noticeably serious consequences had ensued. The Committee concluded that, provided an adequate drainage system was introduced within a "very few years" after the water, the public health would not be menaced.

No official action of any kind followed and the subject did not come up again in any record form until the fall of 1884. At that time an opinion was procured from Mr. John L. Blake, official adviser of the township in legal matters, on the powers of the township to deal with the two subjects

of water and sewage, and his answer was made public on November 8th, 1884, the salient points of which were as follows :

“There is no authority for establishing a water works within your town limits, at your own expense. You may purchase water from another municipality, or from a private company and then distribute and sell it.

“As regards sewerage, the East Orange Act of 1883 applied to townships only that are more densely populated than Montclair and have a water supply, but there is an old act passed in 1880 which would enable you to drain any part of your township at the expense of the property benefited.

“To sum up, it appears to me that, if you want water and sewerage, in accordance with the plans already suggested, it will be necessary to obtain further legislation, particularly in the case of water, for you have now no authority to borrow, which would be required.”

This put the whole matter at rest until the “further legislation” mentioned by Mr. Blake could be obtained, but in attempting to procure that legislation no time was lost. The member of the legislature representing this district at the ensuing term was Mr. George B. Harrison of Caldwell and he, at the request of prominent citizens of Montclair, introduced a bill to authorize townships to construct and own water works for the benefit of their citizens and to bond the township to procure funds for that purpose, but not to an amount exceeding \$100,000. It provided that this law should not become effective in any township until accepted by a majority vote of the legal voters.

This bill failed of passage, however, and matters stood as they did before, and the only resource seemed to be to buy water from some private company. It soon appeared there would be ample opportunity to do so. At the meeting of the Township Committee held on Saturday, March 3rd, 1885, about the time when it was becoming evident that Mr. Harrison’s bill would not become a law, a certificate of



the incorporation of the Montclair Water Company was presented to the Committee by William J. Harris, a brother of Col. Harris, and the consent of the Committee was asked, so that the certificate might be filed and the company be thus enabled to construct a plant. It was explained that unless and until the consent of some municipality should be obtained the new company would not have the necessary right of eminent domain and thus, though it might incorporate, it could not operate.

It was evident enough to one acquainted with the names of the prominent citizens of the town that the people sponsoring this movement were acting in the public interest, rather than their own. Besides Mr. Harris, who presented the matter to the Committee, they were Edward G. Burgess, James Owen, Edwin A. Bradley, John R. Livermore, Thomas H. Bird and Robert M. Boyd. The gentlemen were respectfully listened to but no action was taken.

At the following meeting Mr. Harris appeared again, this time accompanied by Joseph L. Munn, a well known lawyer and one of the directors of the East Orange Water Company. The members of the Township Committee were nearly all the same men who had been selected to handle the bond question a year or two before and who had handled the difficult negotiation with such conspicuous success, notably Mr. Carey and Mr. Russell. Mr. Carey then informed the gentlemen that the Committee had been strongly advised by counsel to exercise the utmost prudence and to proceed cautiously in this matter. "Personally," said Mr. Carey, "I would prefer to have the question decided by the taxpayers." He spoke of the doubts that had arisen as to the source from which the supply of water should be taken. Mr. Russell echoed what Mr. Carey had said and added that the Committee was quite unable to proceed, "being ignorant of the company's plans." The question of getting the water *out* of town once it was brought in was again raised and to this, Mr. Munn replied that the sewerage need not come first, "provided it came before any harm was done,"—a

remark, by the way, which well illustrates the ability of that gentleman to make harmless remarks in a very impressive manner. No action was taken at that meeting, but Mr. Russell, the chairman, promised to have the question put before the people.

There was again a period of delay and in August of the same year Mr. Parkhurst's well again became the subject of much public discussion. An analysis of the water made by Professor Albert R. Leeds was published, showing that the water was of "remarkable" purity, that it was soft and well adapted to laundry work, had an agreeable taste, and, in short, was in every way desirable. Nothing ever came of this agitation for the Parkhurst Well, and the subject now drops out of sight.

The official minutes of the Township Committee at this time and for several years before 1887, appear to have been lost; at all events our efficient Town Clerk has not been able to find them and some dates and details it is impossible to verify. However, published accounts and the memories of some now living show that at some time during the slow and spasmodic agitation of the water question a committee had been appointed by the Township Committee known to the world as the "Committee of Fifteen." The function of this committee was to investigate this whole question including methods, means, sources of supply and also, apparently, the necessity of drainage in connection therewith. In fact the committee is sometimes referred to as the Committee on Water Supply and Drainage.

Early in February, 1886, this Committee was ready to make its report and the Township Committee met in executive session to receive it. Announcement was made that no part of the report would be made public until "revisions and alterations had been made and the whole report referred to Mr. Blake for his opinion and advice." It soon leaked out, nevertheless, that Verona Lake had been selected as the source of supply, that wells were to be sunk on the borders of the pond and the water pumped to the top of the moun-

tain and that the report contained other details which were freely discussed by the public, whether or not they were actually in the report. The full report was submitted to the Township Committee on February 2nd, but no hint is given in the *Montclair Times* on the following Saturday as to its contents.

Thereupon a public meeting was called to meet on February 15th to act on the report. It was held in Montclair Hall in the evening and the room was filled to overflowing. Mr. Russell presided and on the platform with him were Messrs. Dike, Warren, Bird, Doremus, Johnson, Van Vleck, Jacobus, Merritt, Bussing and Dr. Pinkham, all members of the Committee of Fifteen, and Messrs. Carey, Van Gieson (A. E.) and Taylor, members of the Township Committee. Mr. Ransford E. Van Gieson kept the minutes. The meeting listened to the reading of the report, from which it appeared that the rumors of its contents had been substantially correct. Mr. Van Vleck immediately moved a series of resolutions looking to the adoption of the report, after referring it to the voters. The plan thus sought to put into effect was thereafter known as "The Verona Lake Plan." The method of procedure proposed by Mr. Van Vleck in his resolutions was as follows: first—to receive the report and adopt its recommendations as the recommendations of the meeting; second—that the Township Committee arrange to have the question voted upon at the next township election, and, third—that if at said election, a majority vote in favor of the plan, the Township Committee proceed without unnecessary delay to take the necessary and proper steps to carry the will of the voters into effect.

Mr. DaCunha was immediately on his feet. Referring to the fact that the plan involved a water supply for only a part of the town while the expense would, apparently, fall on the town at large, he made a vehement attack upon it, on the ground of unequal taxation. He opposed it, secondly, because it proposed to give away the privilege of supplying water to the inhabitants of Montclair—a privilege

which he deemed of great value. He proposed a substitute resolution to the effect that the Township Committee be empowered to enter into a contract with any responsible corporation who would undertake to put in a plant for the supplying of water to the town, the Committee to have full power as to source of supply and the rates to be charged for private and public consumption. Mr. George P. Farmer spoke to the effect that no private company could be found which would pay for the privilege of supplying the town with water, and mentioned the Montclair Gas and Water Co., which had operated for eight years and had never paid a dividend. After more discussion, Mr. DaCunha's substitute resolution was tabled by a large majority.

Questions were asked about the rumor that the Committee had bought up the source of supply recommended by them and Mr. Philip Doremus took the floor and read a list of thirty-three citizens who had agreed to subscribe various sums aggregating \$34,000 towards the cost of the plant and said they had already bought Verona Lake for \$13,500. At this Dr. Butler took the floor. He scorned the idea that anybody would charge the members of the Committee with endeavoring to further selfish interests. Dr. Butler, the reader will remember, was a physician of the homeopathic school, was a Democrat, a Free Trader, a free thinker and had, withal, a lively wit and enjoyed a little ironic humor. Having uttered this quite unnecessary disclaimer he proceeded to discuss the question on its merits. The advisability of the proposed action depended, he said, on the answer to three questions: First, do we want water? Second, do we want it without sewerage? Third, can we afford it? As to the first question, his answer was—No, not without sewerage. This answered the second question and as to the third, he wanted to know what it was going to cost. He therefore offered a resolution of his own to wit, that inasmuch as Montclair is not ready for water this meeting do now adjourn *sine die*. There was an attempt



to debate the motion and some dispute whether, being coupled with a "whereas" it might not be debated. Mr. Holmes, who had made the motion to table Mr. DaCunha's resolution, now attempted to move the original resolution but was told it had been tabled with the substitute. Confusion reigned for a time, amid outcries. Mr. Russell pounded the table with the gavel in vain, but the discussion went on, so far as could be heard amid the noise. Mr. Van Vleck argued that water without sewerage had not proved detrimental to health elsewhere. Mr. Owen pointed out that the Committee had seemed to leave out of the account the cost of the land necessary and also the damage to the mill owners down the stream who would be deprived of their water power. Moreover, he said, it had not been made certain that the wells would furnish the necessary amount of water. Nevertheless, he advocated a vote, and let the source of supply be decided later. He looked upon these "everlasting pow-wows" as undesirable. Mr. Chittenden then furnished entertainment by a talk on "experts." "Experts tell us," said he, "that we are sailing through the air at eleven hundred miles a minute, and that when I take off my hat to a lady I have travelled bareheaded thirty miles in space." But he suddenly concluded by favoring the resolution. Col. Harris was undecided. He was not clear as to the purity of the water suggested and did not think it desirable to have water before sewerage. "And besides," he added, "who is going to pay for it?" The meeting finally adjourned to March 1st without other action.

During the interval that elapsed before the adjourned meeting public discussion continued and feeling was high on both sides. Dr. Butler's possibly ironic remark about personal advantage was not thrown away on the opponents, but nobody was bold enough to say in the open that the Committee had acted in the slightest degree in a self-seeking sense. And at the adjourned meeting on March 1st, Mr. Van Vleck's resolutions were adopted. When the result was

known, Dr. Butler announced to all and sundry, "Gentlemen, I will defeat your proposal at the coming election." And he did, by a very small majority.

The causes of this defeat were mixed. True, the good doctor and his followers made much of the danger of water without sewerage, but it is doubtful if that argument influenced many votes. It was well known that polluted wells were common and there was an instinctive feeling that a supply of pure drinking water, even without sewerage, could not be more perilous than the present dependence on very doubtful wells. But the Committee of Fifteen had recommended that, for the completion of the system, bonds should be issued, and "bonds" was still a fighting word in Montclair. In vain did the Township Committee repeat with all the emphasis it could command that all thought of bonds had been eliminated and that the adoption of the plan did not mean that any bonds would be necessary or would be issued. The public was skeptical and Dr. Butler did not hesitate to throw scorn on Mr. Russell's asseverations, especially as Mr. Russell had said that "the question of bonds has been decided negatively by the expressed wish of the people." He must have referred to the popular outcry against bonds for the precise question had never been voted on. One anonymous writer, whose identity is easily guessed, wrote to the *Montclair Times*, "He [Mr. Russell] evidently mistook a little noisy declamation for an expression of public opinion and ordered a retreat as uncalled for as that of the Midianites when they heard the sound of Gideon's broken crockery."

And after all the sound and fury the majority against the water resolution was but twenty-nine. But it sufficed to keep us drinking well water for several years, and how many deaths it caused will never be known. It was in vain that the health inspector gave warning of danger. Old residents who had been boasting all their lives of their fine wells that "never go dry" would not believe that disease, invisible, impalpable and tasteless might be there, threaten-

ing death to whoso drank, trusting to false appearances. There was one conspicuous case where a prominent resident was stricken with typhoid and nearly died, and his young son and his son-in-law, who drank from the same well, actually died of that plague; all because he had not heeded the warning against pollution which he had received from the Health Officer.

But the management of the campaign by those who favored the adoption of the Verona Lake plan had been unfortunate. The purchase of the lake was made for the purpose of preventing profiteering at the expense of the township and was a patriotic act, but it gave color to the whisperings of scandal among the ignorant and was bad tactics. The rapid retreat of the chief executive officer of the town at the first cry of "no bonds" was not calculated to gain votes, especially after the deadly allusion to "Gideon's broken crockery." But Dr. Butler's attitude can only be explained by one theory. Being a strict homeopathist he clung to the Hahnemannian doctrine to the day of his death, opposed vaccination as "dangerous" and never gave a patient of his a single dose that did not conform to the formula "*similia similibus curantur.*" The probability is that, having never seen a bacterium, he did not believe there were any. On the other hand the injury to health which might be caused by visible filth was apparent to him. Hence his bitter opposition, over-strained as it seems, to increasing sewage by introducing water without proper drains prepared beforehand, or at least simultaneously, to take care of it.

And after all, and this was the greatest mistake of those who believed in the Verona Lake plan, they did not produce convincing evidence of the adequacy of the supply nor of its impregnability to corruption, although that evidence could have been obtained if it existed. Although the failure of that plan seems like a calamity, and doubtless was at least a minor one, it is by no means certain it did not save us from a greater one later on.

A month or two later some overzealous citizen prepared

a petition to the Township Committee to proceed and introduce the water in spite of the vote of the people and placed it in Baldwin's drug store with a plea for its signature.

The petition set forth that the vote did not correctly express the real wishes of the people. In June this petition was presented to the Committee accompanied by a letter from no less a person than Mr. Paul Babcock, Jr. It bore the names of one hundred and seventy-five citizens. It was received, promptly laid on the table and sunk into oblivion, which was its fitting resting place.

Of course, the question of a public water supply would not down. Talk of Parkhurst's well was revived, but somehow it never was taken seriously by those in authority. Along in July came public reports of the formation of a large water syndicate formed to buy up all the available source of water supply in Northern New Jersey. The public press informed its readers that the syndicate had secured all the rights of the Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, Alexander Hamilton's famous project for industrializing—with the Government's help—the whole section about the Little Falls and the Paterson Falls. The management was said to be in the hands of Senator Hobart and that Frank F. Hoxey was quietly buying up land, but the real backers were, according to rumor, New Yorkers. The sources of supply which they were planning to develop were somewhat vague, but nobody doubted there was enough water in the indefinite regions mentioned to furnish the entire population of this end of the state. These rumors were apparently fishing excursions by somebody to see if the public would bite and take some of the stock, "at low prices."

Early in September in this same year 1886 a formal notice was sent out to all the smaller cities and towns of Essex and Hudson counties. It was headed "Office of North Jersey Water Company, No. 259 Washington Street, Jersey City, September 1886" and was signed "Julius H. Pratt, Vice President and General Manager." It read: "The North Jersey Water Company, having control of the Pequannock



River and tributaries, is now prepared to make contracts with the cities, towns and townships of Passaic, Hudson, Essex and Union Counties for any desired quantity of the purest running water in the state of New Jersey at lower prices than are now paid for the contaminated water with which they are at present supplied." A glowing account of the new company and of the superior quality of the Pequannock follows, and Mr. Pratt adds: "The Company is now proceeding with preliminary work for a rural population of about fifty thousand, who will be supplied from a distributing reservoir at Montclair. The Company has unlimited facilities for supplying all the cities and towns of Northern New Jersey, but we have no reason to believe that the authorities of Newark or Jersey City desire a better source of water than they now have, even at less cost than they now pay for the sewage and tide water they are now supplied with." And this is not all, but, as nothing came out of it for Montclair in the end, it is enough.

Shortly afterwards Mr. Pratt appeared before the Township Committee to inform it of the efforts of the gentlemen represented by Garret A. Hobart to obtain a monopoly of the supply of pure water available for the people of this region, to convince it of the superiority of the supply to be furnished by the North Jersey Water Company and to urge that the Committee should not commit itself until the latter company should be in a position to supply the town with water which, he said, would not be more than eighteen months in the future. His eloquent address called for no present action but rather for delay.

At the next meeting of the Committee Captain H. G. H. Tarr, a resident of Montclair, came with a definite proposition. He did not disclose the source of the supply which he proposed to furnish, and he did not ask the town to close with him until he had developed his production plant and had proved to everybody that he could supply one million gallons a day of pure water. He intimated that his source of supply would be "nearby." He submitted to

the members of the Committee privately a schedule of prices which was not made public. Again, at the meeting of December 18th Mr. DaCunha came with another proposal. He would obtain the water from a series of "gang-wells." Mr. Owen thereupon expressed the opinion that, in view of the number of proposals already before the Committee, it would be well to advertise for formal proposals and, when they were received, carefully select the one favored by them and submit it to the people for their vote. Mr. Russell did not think the Committee was yet ready to advertise but Mr. Owen insisted that the people needed water and wanted to vote on something definite. However, Mr. Carey, while conceding that there was much force in what Mr. Owen said, thought it would be wise before doing anything definite, to "get Mr. Blake's opinion." The reader may have noticed that, while Mr. Carey and Mr. Russell were on the Committee, Mr. Blake was in something of the same position as that occupied by the Delphic Oracle among the Greeks, and Mr. Blake's sagacity and sound judgment went far to justify the respect with which his advice upon matters of policy as well as of law were regarded. Mr. Carey's opinion carried the Committee and the result was the appointment of a committee consisting of Mr. Carey and Mr. Russell to consult Mr. Blake.

The oracle must have been favorable, for at the next meeting Mr. Owen's proposition received unanimous support and the clerk was directed to take measures accordingly. Those making propositions were required to be specific upon the following points :

1. The number of hydrants and the prices therefor.
2. Miles of pipe and sizes of the same.
3. Sources of supply, with the condition that the water be potable.
4. The price to be charged for private supply.
5. The terms on which the town can purchase the works at the end of definite periods.

A list of the concerns which lined up as applicants as the result of the advertising included, besides those already men-

tioned, Mr. Frederick M. Wheeler, representing Turner, Dilloway & Rawson of Boston; William E. Wallace, on behalf of the Montclair Water Works Company; the James H. Bullock Company of Providence, R. I.; and The Worthington Pump Company, represented by Captain Tarr. Five propositions in all were opened at the appointed time.

Without wearying the reader with the details of their various propositions it is enough to say that four out of the five proposed to find the supply in wells within Montclair. The concern that finally won the award was that represented by John R. Bartlett. This was to supply Jersey City and Newark, so it was said, from sources that had received the approval of Prof. Cook, the State Geologist. It had sought from the Township Committee some time before permission to proceed in Montclair as the "Montclair Water Company," a company then already organized but unable to do business under New Jersey laws without a contract with some municipality on behalf of which it could exercise the right of eminent domain. This permission had never been granted. If this should now be granted, the Montclair Water Company would at once proceed to furnish a water supply "from any source available." Cost of hydrants and other details called for were set forth in detail.

The consideration of bids was laid over and a public meeting was called for February first; at least that is the date announced in the press report, but there seems to be some confusion in dates and the official report is lost. The meeting was held and the result was favorable to the plan proposed by the Township Committee. The one selected for submission was that of the Montclair Water Company as sponsored by Mr. Bartlett. A long letter was received from Mr. Frederick M. Wheeler, one of the bidders, to show why it was better to take the water from wells rather than from "lakes in Northern New Jersey." The special committee made its report on February 15th in favor of the Bartlett plan. Captain Tarr, who was present, and who had represented another bidder, also approved the Bartlett plan, but



not quite disinterestedly, for it turned out that he was employed to superintend the construction of the plant. As the result of their deliberations the Committee passed the following resolution: Resolved—That the Township Clerk notify Mr. Bartlett that the members of the Township Committee are prepared to meet a committee of the Montclair Water Company with a view to making a contract for the supply of water to the township on the basis of his proposition.

Now this choice was apparently made and this resolution passed *after* the date set for the vote of the people and after the vote had been taken. We can only conclude that the popular vote was not upon the particular proposition adopted by the Committee, as Mr. Owen's resolution indicated, but upon the general proposition of water from somewhere or no public water at all. We have a record of the vote, whenever it was taken, and the no-water party mustered only 118 votes as compared with 423 in the preceding year, while the votes in favor were 577 as against 394 in the former contest.

Thenceforward the business proceeded rapidly. The officers of the two corporations met at the house of Mr. Russell on Saturday evening, March 7th, 1887, and the formal contract was signed. Mr. Whiting G. Snow, a well known and respected resident of Montclair, was the president of the Water Company and henceforth had to bear the burden of complaints, public and private, which are always poured out on the heads of corporations who undertake to serve the multifarious person we call "the public." The contract is a lengthy document, like all such things, but it is enough to say here that it provided for a "full, ample and sufficient supply of pure and wholesome water" within six months from the date of the contract. The water was to be supplied from wells "in the northern part of the town" and to be delivered to consumers at a pressure of from 50 to 70 pounds to the square inch. It bound the contracting party to furnish water for extinguishing fires, for watering the



streets and other public uses, and for these purposes two hundred double stream hydrants were to be placed at an average distance from each other of 520 feet and also on such extensions of the mains as should be ordered, the price per hydrant to be \$26 per annum.

The township had insisted on reserving the right to purchase the plant at fixed periods as one of the conditions and the contract accordingly agreed that the municipality should have the right to purchase it at actual cost plus six per cent at any time within three years after completion, with an added clause that, if the town elected to purchase, the company would thereafter continue to furnish water from its main source of supply at the price of \$45 per one million gallons, and the term of the contract was limited to ten years.

The company, under the superintendence of Capt. Tarr, proceeded to open a well at Watchung, a few rods north of the Avenue of that name and between Valley Road and Lower Mountain Avenue and, by April of 1887, the water which came out, as well as the surroundings and the location, were examined and passed upon by competent authorities, including Professor Leeds, the distinguished chemist, and all pronounced good. On this report the Township Committee formally accepted the water on June 7th of that year. However, it was long beyond the limit set by the contract before the plant was ready actually to begin delivering water for public or private use and not until sometime in November was it possible for our hose companies to attach a line to any hydrant. It was done at last, in spite of drawbacks, and before the winter set in the citizens could go to sleep at night secure in the thought that at last we had modern fire protection. Insurance premiums promptly responded and came down accordingly. A note was made in the public press that the first owner to have the public water introduced into his house was Mr. Wm. L. Doremus, who had built on Fullerton Avenue North, next to the Methodist church.

On December 13th the Township Committee invited Mr. Blake to be in attendance while the final action was taken to approve the plant as in all respects conforming to the agreement and to accept it in due form. All this was done with appropriate formality, but the feelings of the community could not be quite satisfied by these semi-private proceedings; there must be a public celebration. A special committee of arrangements was thereupon appointed, consisting of Paul Babcock, Jr., Edwin A. Bradley, Jasper R. Rand, Dr. John J. H. Love, Col. Harris, A. P. Haring, Chas. H. Heustis, Wm. Fellowes, Theo. C. Wallace, David F. Merritt, E. G. Burgess and John B. Renwick. Sub-committees were appointed a few days later, namely, an executive committee, a finance committee and a committee on parade. Accordingly on the Fourth of July, 1888, the four fire companies, then constituting the Montclair Fire Department, together with invited guests from neighboring towns, walked the streets in full dress uniforms, a public meeting was held and speeches listened to and patriotism and local pride mingled like the odors of fat and incense in the day of Ancient Greece.

And so the long struggle for water ended. Gradually the houses were connected, those who were alive to the dangers of possible pathogenic germs quickly abandoned their wells and those who did not were slowly and with considerable difficulty and some pain persuaded or compelled to follow their example; but this feature of our development will be dealt with more fully when we come to the subject of sewers.

One subject of interest remains to be mentioned, however, and that is the question of purchasing the plant before the expiration of the option. Many decades were to elapse and many changes and new developments were to take place before the town was to become the owner, for good or ill, of its own water plant.

The annual report of the Township Committee issued at the end of the fiscal year 1888-1889 contains the information that the water company had completed its contract

for construction and that the total cost at the date of acceptance was \$167,122.22. That the date of completion, as agreed upon for the purpose of fixing the expiration of the option and the date when the six per cent interest would begin, was December 1st, 1887. The deadline, therefore, was December 1st, 1890.

As this significant date began to loom up and assume an important aspect the Township Committee was alive to the necessity of acting and sufficiently impressed with the importance of the act which must be decided upon. Accordingly the Committee called a special meeting of the citizens to talk the matter over, as was the wont of former committees when matters of importance to them had to be decided. The meeting was held on the tenth of May, 1890, and not more than sixty or seventy people were present. Mr. John H. Wilson was chairman *ex officio*, he being the chairman of the Township Committee of that year. As he is to be in a very influential position and a considerable factor in the events to come in Montclair in the next few years, we ought to introduce him briefly to the reader.

Mr. Wilson was a lawyer, now about the middle age, who had resided in Montclair since the early seventies. A man of average height and well proportioned, with a handsome face and with hair and mustache slightly grizzled and inclined to curl, he was rather a striking figure. His manner was alert and forceful, his ideas were decided and he was always ready to express them in clear and forcible language. He was put forward for election to the Committee at the previous election, no doubt, by his warm friend, Mr. J. R. Rand, and was quickly recognized by the informal caucus which decided nominations as a man of high character and ability and one who would fill a useful place on the governing board of the township. It proved a fortunate choice, for no sooner was he elected than he was selected by his fellow members as chairman and his influence was felt by the town for several years, as will hereafter appear.

To return to the meeting at which, as I have said, Mr. Wilson presided *ex officio*, it was a vivid reminder to old-timers of many a previous meeting, some of which have been reviewed in these pages, and we will pass over it quickly. Charles H. Johnson, Jr., was appointed secretary and it was explained to those present, what most of them no doubt had not forgotten, namely, that the option to purchase the water plant would expire on the first day of December following. There was then, as there is now, an opinion widely accepted by the "man in the street" that all public franchises are sources of great wealth and that those who seek them are guilty of designs to "exploit the public" for the benefit of their own pockets. Whether this notion be true or false is not important here, but under the influence of some such idea the former Committee had seen to it that the contract not only contained the option to purchase by the town but also an agreement to sell either to the town, *or to such person as the town should name to take the title.* It was well understood that the town itself could not purchase for lack of funds. By this time the cost, with extensions and interest, had crept up to something like \$200,000. The reader will remember that the town was already bonded for \$325,000 to redeem the railroad bonds and the limit of borrowing at that time was ten per cent of assessed valuations, consequently there was no margin for borrowing any such sum. But what about selling the privilege to some one who would pay the town handsomely for such a valuable franchise?

Well, there were some who were taken with that idea, so there was room for debate, and we heard from the old stand-bys, Mr. DaCunha, Mr. Van Vleck, Mr. Carey, Mr. Russell and many others. In the course of the discussion it was brought out from Mr. Snow, the President of the Water Company, that the gross receipts for the year ended April 1st, 1890, were approximately \$1700 as against about \$1400 the year before. The conclusion of the discussion



was the adoption of a resolution that three members of the Township Committee, including the chairman, and six of "Montclair's ablest and best citizens," to be selected by the chairman, be appointed "to fully investigate the subject and report with recommendations" at a future meeting to be held not later than the first Tuesday of October then following.

It came out in the course of the discussion that the total cost of the plant at date was close to \$200,000 and would probably be increased during the following year by about \$25,000. The cost of running the plant was not stated.

The six "ablest and best citizens of Montclair" in the opinion of Mr. Wilson turned out to be Mr. Joseph Van Vleck, Mr. Thomas Russell, Mr. Stephen W. Carey, Mr. John H. Parsons, Mr. Andrus B. Howe and Dr. John J. H. Love. They reported on a stormy night in early October and in a written argument of nearly a thousand words recommended that the plant be not purchased. The reasons, they say, are many; in the first place the committee condemns the idea that the right to buy the plant can be sold to a third party as being a breach of good faith, since, even if the language of the contract might bear that construction, they were convinced that both parties to it understood that a "third party," if one should be named to take the title, would be one to take and hold it for the township. The committee was not aware of any person or corporation who would take and hold it under any such arrangement. The committee did not hesitate to say that they were assured that the supply of water would continue to be satisfactory and abundant, and that if the town had the financial means to take the plant over at the price, they would recommend doing so. But, they remind the meeting, this condition does not exist.

On the other hand the committee point out that the contract is not exclusive and that the township may contract with any other party or parties at any time. Furthermore

they showed by Mr. Snow's figures that a loss of over \$6000 a year would accrue to the municipality currently if it should become the owner.

This seemed to leave little more to be said, so, after a brief discussion, the meeting adjourned without taking any action, which was equivalent to adopting the report of the committee.

Thus it came about that the Montclair Water Company continued to serve the people to the reasonable satisfaction, we think, of most sensible people, though not entirely without friction and occasional loud outcries from a few. The wells were increased, then the source of supply was changed entirely to the upper Passaic with a purifying and filtering plant, and years after, at a time when financial conditions were easy and the credit of the town appeared to be unlimited, the plant was purchased—at a cost of \$1,700,000.

## CHAPTER XIII

### *PUBLIC HEALTH*

IN 1856 the bathroom with sanitary conveniences inside the home was a thing as remote from the experience of common country folk as tooth brushes had been a century earlier. In West Bloomfield at that date the question of health was a matter of individual concern and the prevention of disease scarcely entered into the living plan of anybody. True, sickness was no longer thought of as a contrivance of evil spirits to get even with some mortal who had incurred the enmity of the invisible powers, but it was almost as mysterious in its origin and few people looked at it as a thing which could be prevented. It was thought of as a dispensation of Providence to be thankful for as the faithful wound of a friend, but to be got rid of, nevertheless, as soon as the doctor could bring it about ; and doctors, at that era, knew almost as little about causes of sickness as the laity themselves.

But the newcomers were accustomed to what we used to call "modern improvements" and naturally introduced them in their country houses, though only to the same extent as they were accustomed to have them in city homes of the same class, and that generally meant one bathroom for the household. The supply of running water for such a household was obtained from wells drilled on the premises, pumped into the house by hand and stored in a tank in the attic, whence it was distributed by gravity to the room and fixture where wanted. This necessitated more adequate drainage than the primitive houses had and this was provided by digging a cesspool in the back yard and building

it up with loose stones between which the sewage passed and was supposed to percolate through the soil and thus be forever lost to sight and smell. The coachman or the gardener did the pumping and, where there was no such handy man, the head of the house did it himself. It was a duty, like running the lawn mower, which many a Montclairian performed with the same regularity and faithfulness that he was accustomed to devote to the supreme duty of catching his regular train to the city.

But this simple system was by no means perfect, and the trouble was two-fold. The sewage did not always percolate out and properly hide itself as was scheduled. The soil was often hard and clayey and the thing would fill up and overflow and steal quietly away, unnoticed, through the grass and reappear to the sight and sense of some neighbor, or perhaps it would saturate a vacant lot and make it a breeding spot for house flies and a source of infection. Or, secondly, if it did disappear as it was supposed to do, where did it go? As sanitary science became more extensive it was discovered, to the surprise and horror of physicians and others, that it might and did get into the water of the wells and infect them. It was too true, and many in Montclair, as in other suburban towns at that period, suffered and perhaps died from such sources of disease.

Then came discoveries which cleared up the secret of the origin of disease, at least of some diseases. The microscope had long ago shown that water was often swarming with small creatures, even when to the naked eye it looked as clear as crystal. We called the little wrigglers "animalculæ," as we were taught to do. But at or about the time of which we are writing the true character of these invisible things began to be studied, their function determined and their injurious effect on man's health at first suspected and then verified by experiment and observation. Some of them, it seemed, caused diseases, some in one form and some in another, and we began to realize that there were "pathogenic germs" about and that the genial Western poet's re-





DR. JOHN WARREN PINKHAM



mark about "Gobble-uns" was no mere poetic fancy. Thereafter the thing to be done was plain to all except the most stubbornly prejudiced. Some would not believe. Montclair early had a Board of Health. It consisted of the members of the Township Committee, *ex officio*, and a Health Officer and a Health Inspector. The Health Officer was always a physician and the Inspector generally a medical student, or recently admitted practitioner, though James Owen, an engineer, served in that capacity for some time. Dr. John W. Pinkham served as Health Officer for many years, and was active, faithful and efficient. Dr. James Spencer Brown was Inspector for a few years while preparing for practice. The Board of Health met regularly and heard many complaints of nuisances, always referring them to the Health Officer with "power" to cause abatement. Unfortunately the real "power" was small, but the complaint, the official notice and the warning were generally sufficient to bring the improvement desired. These complaints were such as might be expected in such a community. The change from country to town life does not occur without pain. Sometimes it was a backward neighbor who had always kept pigs and probably had no suspicion that his neighbors did not like the odor. Some people persisted in dumping garbage in public or semi-public places and hens were kept, even in well developed neighborhoods, until well into the twentieth century. But these petty nuisances were visible and tangible and were comparatively easy to deal with and seldom constituted a menace to health. The menace of the pathogenic germ, however, was not detectable by any of the senses and for some time public opinion was quite indifferent to the danger, only half believing it real. We have seen in a previous chapter how much time and energy were required before the citizens were willing to face the fact that a public water supply was imperatively necessary and even then the emphasis was much stronger upon fire protection than on the danger of wells to public health.

Sporadic agitation for sewers, as well as for some substitute that would adequately care for the waste accruing from dwelling houses, was carried on for several years before anything was accomplished. We heard much in those days about the "Waring System" and the "West System." The former was a method of causing the waste to be absorbed by the soil more perfectly than was done by the simple cesspool. It consisted in running a series of drains from the cesspool fanwise just under the surface and consisting of tiles so laid that an opening occurred between the end of each tile and the beginning of the next, thus allowing the matter to escape at intervals, a little at a time. It was installed on many of the larger grounds surrounding the more pretentious houses. It apparently worked successfully on some soils and not on others. The "West System" was a scheme for collecting all the sewage into one place by gravity, wherever possible, and there "treating" it. Sewage disposal plants on something like the same lines have been erected in many places where it was impossible or very expensive to carry it off beyond the possibility of injuring anybody. But at that day sewage matter was thought to be sufficiently disposed of when it got into the sea or even into a river of magnitude as great as, say, the Passaic.

Agitation for sewerage reached an acute stage late in 1884 and early in 1885, and the story of this episode will serve well to illustrate the state of mind among the citizens and the governing body during nearly all of the eighties on the subject of sewage disposal and a sewerage system.

At a meeting of the Township Committee held on the 21st of October, 1884, Mr. West himself, the man who invented the "System" that bore his name, appeared before that body to explain his system with a view to making a formal proposal for permission to introduce it into Montclair. The method of operation which he used was, as has been said, simply to collect the sewage by means of drainage pipes and then "treat" it so that, by the use of chemicals and other means, the water in the substance is separated



and discharged in a condition alleged to be harmless and inoffensive and the solid matter is prepared to be used as a fertilizer. The details of the various processes are unknown to the writer and they would not be interesting, I fancy, except to a specialist. No action was taken or asked at this meeting, but one week later Mr. Geo. W. DaCunha appeared as the representative of "The National Sewerage and Sewage Utilization Company" and presented the proposition. It was in writing and in due form and set forth in detail what prices the Company proposed to charge householders for taking away and disposing of their sewage waste. These prices were elaborately graded and the whole proposition presented some features that sound rather quaint at this day. For example: "Taking as a basis that Montclair has a population of 5000 and 1000 houses, we will agree to introduce the West system of sewerage with the following as a tariff of prices: for all houses of ten rooms and under \$2.00 per room; for all additional rooms over ten, \$1.50 per room. When the population shall have reached 10,000 the tariff to be reduced to \$1.75 per room for ten rooms and \$1.25 per room for additional rooms." When the population should be 15,000 there was a still lower price and at 20,000 a lower one still and at 25,000 the lowest and last, at one dollar a room for ten rooms and seventy-five cents for the extra. These prices were monthly and the ten room house was the minimum and smaller houses were to be charged as if they had ten rooms. The propositions contained details for the drainage of livery stables, factories, slaughter houses, hotels and all business houses and a provision that public buildings should have the use of the sewers free at all times.

The Township Committee took the matter under advisement and appointed a special committee to consult Mr. Blake. The answer came in due time. It was a comprehensive opinion relating to both water and sewerage. That part relating to water has been given in a previous chapter. As to sewers, Mr. Blake said: "A private company undertaking the sewerage of Montclair will need permission to

open streets for the purpose of laying, examining and repairing and connecting with the sewer pipes. Such permission the township authorities have no power to give." This ended the attempt to introduce the West System.

On February 17th, 1885, an editorial appeared in the *Montclair Times* commending the Waring System and quoting Dr. Pinkham as saying that the Waring method of disposal, though not so good as a public sewer, was much better than using a simple cesspool hoping it would not overflow, or at least would not be noticed if it did, and having the solid matter and as much of the semi-solid as possible taken away when absolutely necessary by a scavenger. "But," says Dr. Pinkham, "for its success the ground must be drained, naturally or artificially, so as to be absorbent, and there must be a flush-tank with an automatically acting syphon." Sewage thus treated would become, in his opinion, rapidly oxidized. These requirements put the system beyond the reach of the small householder and the great majority of the houses were and continued to be drained by the more primitive method; and Mr. Fitzgerald, the colored man who operated the first sewage cart, and Fentzlaff & Wolff, proprietors of the so-called odorless tank carts, continued to drive their conspicuous and unpleasant apparatus about our streets for many a year and complaints to the Board of Health that these disagreeable duties were, in one way or another, being negligently performed, were almost as frequent as their meetings.

In the spring of 1885 Dr. Pinkham, then Health Officer, recommended a series of rules for avoiding an epidemic of cholera which, he said, "is generally expected to make its appearance in this country this summer." The rules were adopted by the Board and printed in pamphlet form and circulated generally. On the subject of wells the rules say: "As a rule well water is of doubtful purity unless the well is remote from cesspools and all filthy deposits." The rules also recommend a "subsurface drainage system" (The Waring System) "in place of overflowing cesspools."

In May of the same year a meeting of citizens was called for the 23rd to "discuss the questions of water and sewerage." The meeting was presided over by Mr. Russell and was addressed by Dr. Pinkham in his capacity as Health Officer and also by Mr. Pratt, Mr. DaCunha and others and at the end the following resolution was adopted: "That the time has come when Montclair should have a system of sewers and a public water supply." This, it will be remembered, was the meeting at which the special committee was provided for, to examine the two questions in all their bearings and to report. It was the "Committee of Fifteen," which reported in favor of the "Verona Lake Plan" which came to nothing, as has been fully set forth in the last chapter. It never made a report on a plan of sewerage.

Nevertheless, this year of 1885 marked a distinct advance in the status of health protection, for in this year the legislature was in some way brought to see the importance of better legislation to enable townships to help themselves; and in the winter session of 1886 they brought forth a new law giving Township Committees broader powers and among them the power to contract with any company or companies and grant them necessary powers to enable them to lay down and care for sewer pipes in public streets. This law may be found in the session laws for 1886 as Chapter CCXXVII. The only immediate effect the passage of this law had on our township officials was to cause them to make arrangements with George Fitzgerald, allowing him to pump out cesspools and remove the sewage for private owners, at stated prices to be paid by the citizen, and a similar arrangement with Fentzlaff & Wolff, the "Odorless Excavator" men. Otherwise, especially after public water was introduced, the community seemed to go to sleep over the whole matter, notwithstanding the warning received in connection with the introduction of water, namely, that sewerage ought, for safety's sake, to follow very soon.

The subject was forcibly brought again to the attention

of the public and the authorities by Isaac Denby, who had been elected to the Township Committee in the spring of 1889. At a meeting of the Board of Health held on the first day of July in that year, Mr. Denby made a few remarks so earnestly and impressively that they have been preserved in the public press of that week. He said: "Mr. Chairman: I am rather afraid we are Micawberlike, waiting for something to turn up, instead of trying to do something. We ought to, instead of waiting, investigate the various methods of sewage disposal; we ought to call to our aid skill and experience; we ought to consider the case as it is presented in the article in the *Engineering Record*, as presented in the *Montclair Times*. I am of the opinion that we should engage a thorough, reliable consulting engineer who is free from corporations and companies of whatever sort. Let him examine our surroundings, our town generally and then let him give us his opinion as to the very best system suited to us. With this we could go before the people and have them consider it at a public meeting. In the health board proceedings just closed, as is always the case, the cesspools cause us more trouble than all our other duties. I would move you, therefore, that we vote for the expenditure of the sum of \$500 to procure an expert preliminary examination." The Board was not prepared to vote this resolution at the same meeting at which it was offered, but it was adopted at the next meeting and Mr. Denby and Mr. Geo. Inness, Jr., were appointed a special committee to find the expert. Mr. Inness, like Mr. Denby, had been elected to the Committee at the last election. Already a promising artist, his reputation was still hidden behind that of his great father. But he was a man exceedingly popular with all the younger element and no doubt he owed his election largely to that fact. He proved, nevertheless, a useful member, faithful in attendance and wise with that sound commonsense which enables one to deal effectively with the needs and difficulties of his environment.

In connection with the service of Mr. Inness on the Com-



mittee, an interesting episode occurred during his term of office which we will relate here. The interruption will be short. Mr. Inness, as everybody knows, had married a daughter of the publisher who contributed so much to the improvement of the art of printing, Mr. Roswell Smith, and had built, in coöperation with his father-in-law, a commodious mansion on the eastern edge of the town, supposedly on the hither side of the Glen Ridge (then Bloomfield) line. In the midst of his year of service as a public official someone in authority proclaimed that this supposition was in error and that in fact the Bloomfield line ran on the hither side of the Inness residence. Mr. Inness resigned at once and the episode was the sensation of the hour. An immediate investigation was begun, however, and more careful surveys made, whereupon it appeared that the line ran *through* the house and, under the law, Mr. Inness was at liberty to choose "under which king" he would serve, incurring no peril to life by his choice. Inevitably he chose Montclair, withdrew his resignation, which had not been acted upon, and all went on as before.

No immediate action seems to have followed the appointment of the special committee to find an expert, and nothing which appeared like definite, concrete progress occurred for some months. But in the meantime the Montclair Club, already an effective organ for the expression of public opinion, had appointed a "Committee on Public Welfare" and this committee reported at a meeting of the Club in the February following. This report, though touching on several subjects, was mainly devoted to the problem of sewerage. It is an expression of the state of public sentiment at the time so brief and withal so clear and forcible that it is worth quoting in full. It follows:

To the President and Members of the Montclair Club:  
Gentlemen:

Your Committee, in furtherance of the public welfare of the town, would like to dwell upon several matters of interest to the Club, such as public parks which, years later, it will be very

difficult if not impossible to procure; a proper public library, the want of which is a reflection upon the intelligence and wealth of Montclair; neat and well shaded streets, of which we have too few, and facilities for local transportation yet to be developed. These and other topics your committee desire to have discussed, but the one absorbing subject in the line of local improvements at the present time is the sewerage problem, and upon that important matter your committee wish to urge you to give individually your best efforts and consideration.

When shall we have, how shall we have and how can we pay for a proper sewerage system?

The best way to answer this momentous question is for the members of this enterprising and intelligent club (composed as it is of representative men of the town) to attend the public meeting which has been called by the Township Committee for next Thursday evening, March 5th, and discuss the question *pro* and *con*. Not only should each member be present, but he should induce his neighbor, who may be indifferent to his duties as a citizen, also to attend. The time is now ripe for an intelligent and thorough investigation and discussion of the subject of sewerage, as the towns all around us are actively moving in the matter. Bloomfield, without the natural advantages or wealth of Montclair, was in advance of us in securing a water supply, and will also get ahead of us in the matter of sewerage, if there is anything in the report of a movement on foot having in view their connection with a proposed sewer that Orange intends to run to the Passaic River through or near Bloomfield.

It is not within the province of our committee's duties to suggest any particular system of sewerage. This is a matter for the voters of the town to discuss at the proposed meeting. Your committee have assisted in circulating the petition for this meeting, and it is hoped that the club members will attend and by so doing prove that they take a lively interest in local matters, and thus carry out the broad and enterprising views that the organizers of this club outlined for it in their prospectus.

Respectfully submitted,

OGDEN BROWER

CLARENCE B. TUBBS

FRED'K MERIAM WHEELER, *Chairman,*  
*Committee on Public Welfare.*

The public meeting referred to in this report was held accordingly on March 5th, 1891, with Mr. John R. Howard in the chair and Alfred S. Badgley recording. The meeting had been called by the Township Committee not only to discuss sewers but also to act as a sort of advisory

council for the Township Committee, and Mr. DaCunha was first on his feet with a motion to increase the appropriation for hard roads from \$8000 as asked for by the governing body to \$15,000. There followed a lively discussion quite in the old vein of Mr. DaCunha, but it was soon terminated when Mr. Denby moved that sewerage be the subject first to be considered. Mr. Denby was a man of quiet manner, making no pretensions to eloquence, but whenever he spoke his earnestness and clear reasoning carried conviction. In a few words introducing his motion he pointed out the folly of spending money for hard roads while the health of all the inhabitants was rendered unsafe by the pollution of wells, especially since sewage was greatly increased through the use of a public water supply, and he advocated, for the first time so far as discoverable, the plan of connecting with the sewer which Orange was planning to construct to tidewater. "It would cost us," said Mr. Denby, "some \$30,000 to build an independent sewer to tidewater while we could join with the Orange sewer for, roughly speaking, \$20,000." It was "roughly speaking," indeed, as the sequel will show, but it pointed the way which the township was destined to travel. Mr. Denby had estimates of costs as follows: Cost to construct the mains, \$20,000; our share of the Orange trunk line, \$20,000; ten miles of laterals at \$6000 a mile, \$60,000; total, \$100,000. Mr. Owen said, at that point, "We would have to construct twenty miles of laterals."

Mr. Wm. B. Holmes thereupon produced and read the following resolutions, which had evidently been prepared in advance: "Resolved, by the citizens of Montclair in town meeting assembled, March 5th, 1891, upon the legal call of the Township Committee, that it is the sense of this meeting that a suitable system of sewerage is desirable. Be it therefore further resolved, that, whenever, in the judgment of the Township Committee, an equitable arrangement can be made by co-operation with the City of Orange (or any of the neighboring towns of Essex County) which will insure to Montclair a system of sewerage which will be practicable,

complete and thorough, and which can be constructed within the legal requirements regulating the expenditures of the town for such purposes, the Township Committee are hereby requested to call a meeting of legal voters of the town to act upon such plan of co-operation for the purpose named."

Mr. DaCunha was again on his feet to urge once more sewerage by a private company, which could mean nothing else than his old favorite, the West system, but he gained but little support and Mr. Owen was called upon to throw such light as he could upon the problem. He stated some pertinent facts. One was that nine-tenths of the town in area could be drained by gravitation, the sewage collected at Wheeler's mill and conducted in pipes along Toney's Brook and connected at Watsessing with the Orange system. He said further that the other ten per cent of the area was south of Cedar Street and could be connected with Orange direct or could be cared for by pumping. Someone asked at this point about our right to discharge our sewage into the Passaic and Mr. Owen replied that the law provided three ways of disposing of sewage: one, by filtration into brooks, another by connecting with neighboring sewers and a third by independent means to tidewater. We could, he said, use either method by general law, with the proviso that we had a population of more than one thousand to the square mile, that we have a public water supply and that we do not bond ourselves for more than ten per cent of our assessed valuation.

Mr. DaCunha renewing his plea for having a private company do the sewerage, Mr. F. M. Wheeler replied to him and made some general remarks. Mr. DaCunha's plan, he said, was not broad enough. While it was good for the town to get its water from a private company, it would be a mistake to use the same method of disposing of our sewage. On the other hand, the plan for sewerage ought to be broad enough to provide for future generations. After a few remarks by Mr. Pratt, Mr. DaCunha withdrew his proposition and the resolutions were unanimously adopted.



At the first meeting of the Township Committee held after this public meeting, Mr. Seymour R. Gilbert, of Bloomfield, was present to suggest that the two towns join in consulting with Orange. This suggestion seems to have been received favorably, for early in June representatives of the three municipalities met for a conference. The proposition was that all should join in constructing a trunk sewer of thirty-six inch capacity. This trunk sewer was to be of brick. The Bloomfield and Montclair line would join the trunk at about the junction of Newark Avenue and Franklin Street, Bloomfield, and from that point to Belleville the trunk would be forty inches in diameter and would discharge into the Passaic in Belleville, but not directly. An elaborate device was contrived to prevent (?) all permanent pollution of that stream. This was to construct a tank 300 feet long, 75 feet wide and 20 feet deep into which the contents of the trunk sewer were to be emptied and retained while the tide was flowing upstream and discharged only while the tide was running out. In this way, it was declared, the offensive matter would all be carried harmlessly out to sea! As we shall see later, this astonishing statement was not received with the same quiet confidence with which it was made, but, as the *Newark Daily Advertiser*, then the leading Newark newspaper, said at about this time, by way of consolation to the people who lived by that beautiful stream, "it couldn't possibly be made worse than it is already."

The business now proceeded steadily, if not rapidly. Mr. Owen was ordered at the June 30th meeting to make a complete survey and a preliminary map and plan of the proposed sewer and this he proceeded to do, working in connection with Carroll H. P. Bassett, C.E., city engineer of Orange. They presented their joint report on August 3rd. Some facts and figures from this report may be interesting to the statistically minded.

The points to be determined were, the volume of sewage likely to develop in the future; the various drainage dis-

tricts; the capacity needed in a union sewage outlet to the Passaic River; the most desirable point for the junction of the several sewers and approximate estimate of the costs. To determine the first question it was necessary to estimate the population for the various municipalities for several decades to come, and the figures reached for Bloomfield and Montclair in 1930 were 30,000 and 35,000 respectively. Checking these estimates after time has given us the answer it is with some surprise that we find the guess to be but some seven thousand short in both instances. As we reflect still further that at the time this calculation was made the Holland Tunnel was undreamed of and the automobile was still in its extreme infancy and heard of in this country only as "petrol wagons" racing in France, our surprise at their accuracy grows. As to estimated costs, \$201,297.80 was considered the sum necessary to construct the trunk sewer from Bloomfield to the river and Montclair's share of the same was figured at \$29,370 and Bloomfield's at \$24,585. Further details were promised later and Chairman Wilson declared that further action would be taken at the next meeting.

Accordingly, on the 17th, the Committee by resolution directed the Township Clerk to notify the Orange Common Council that the "Committee is prepared to negotiate regarding the concert of action in the matter of building an outlet sewer to the Passaic River," and by a further resolution the same official was directed to "notify the Township of Bloomfield of the passage of the first resolution and request from the Township of Bloomfield permission to cross the territory of Bloomfield in connection with the proposed sewer."

In the meantime Bloomfield had, by neglect to act, evidenced a determination not to go into the plan, which is the reason the second resolution took the form of asking permission to cross her territory instead of inviting her to join in the conference. The reasons for Bloomfield's withdrawal are not officially stated, so far as the writer knows, but it was informally understood that the officials of that town had decided that the cesspool system would answer her needs

for a while longer. East Orange had also decided not to join, thus leaving Orange and Montclair, for the time being, alone.

Negotiations between the two municipalities proceeded rapidly and a contract was completed and signed between them. It provided that the course of the sewer, the location of the outlet, the grade and the materials to be used should all be determined by the City of Orange. That Montclair might run its sewage into such sewer at such point as the City of Orange should determine. That the sewer below the point of junction should be constructed by the City of Orange, but that Montclair should have the free and uninterrupted use thereof subject to the restrictions contained in the contract and such other restrictions as Orange might find it convenient to impose upon its own use thereof. That Montclair should notify Orange of the size of the sewer to be constructed by the former municipality at the point of junction, and that the outlet should be constructed of a size sufficient to accommodate the flow from Orange, estimated at seven million gallons daily, and that of Montclair, estimated at four million two hundred thousand gallons daily. As to paying the cost it was provided that Montclair should contribute thereto a sum which should bear the same proportion to the total cost, including the right of way, as 4,200,000 bears to the total number of gallons of matter discharged through it, as estimated above, all fees to engineers, costs and expenses to be included as part of the cost.

There were naturally numerous other provisions of a more or less technical nature contained in the contract, but the only one which is of interest here is that no use of the sewer should be accorded to any other municipality without the consent of both parties to the contract. As the Montclair officials were about to affix their signatures to the document Mr. Wilson, the chairman, waving the paper in the air remarked, for the consolation of Dr. Pinkham, the Health Officer, who chanced to be present, "We are about to sign

a sewer contract, doctor, which will probably soon put an end to the Toney's Brook nuisance."

It was now at the end of October. More than two months had been occupied with the negotiations and the preparation of the terms of the contract, and meantime the news had got abroad. The citizens of Belleville had learned that it was proposed to conduct some twelve millions of gallons of foreign sewage daily into her midst and discharge it into her river in front of her doors. Moreover her streets were to be torn up without her consent and in defiance of her rules and regulations. Naturally they were excited and did what they could, but it was not very much. They passed resolutions to the effect that "we deem the laying of such a sewer through the Township of Belleville and the emptying thereof into the Passaic River at Belleville would be a great nuisance, would be a detriment to public health and a pollution of the Passaic River whose waters are used for drinking purposes by thousands of citizens of the adjoining counties." There was more language to the same effect and containing more undoubted truths which the inhabitants of Orange and Montclair could not deny. Notice was given to all concerned that Belleville would resist this invasion of her territory and the pollution of her air and water to the full extent of her power. Moreover, though the resolutions do not mention the fact specifically, the City of Newark itself was at that time drawing her drinking water from that same Passaic River at Belleville. But that was more than forty years ago, the river was hopelessly polluted anyway and, worst of all, the statute law was against her. She did gain one small point, however, for it was decided by Orange to divert the course of the sewer slightly and make the protective tank and the outlet a little further down the stream and across the line of Newark, to a spot less thickly populated than the one first selected, and where the river had a little swifter current.

Messrs. Bassett and Owen, who had been formally appointed by Montclair as its engineers for the work, made their report with all details on February 11th, 1892, accom-



panied by all necessary drawings and by careful estimates of population and probable needs. As we have seen, estimates were carried to 1930, at which time Montclair was supposed to have a population of 35,000 and provision was made in the outlet sewer for a population of that size, or in other words, for a flow of 4,200,000 gallons per day. Inasmuch as this estimate of population proved short by seven thousand, it is evident that provision should have been made for a flow of 4,900,000 instead of 4,200,000 gallons per day. A certain amount of trouble from this shortage arose before the Passaic Valley Trunk sewer extending out to sea relieved the several municipalities, stopped the pollution of the Passaic, but, as it occurred after the incorporation of Montclair as a Town, it does not come within the scope of this story.

In connection with the objections of Belleville to the sewer, Orange retained Mr. Frederic W. Stevens of Newark to represent the City. He appeared before the Newark Board of Works on March 23rd to apply for permission to enter the river at the new point, which had the local name of Woodside, though within the corporate limits of Newark. This permission was granted, but the remarks of the President of the Board made in that connection are significant and interesting as showing, forty years later, that the arrangement set up for the immediate relief of Orange and Montclair (and eventually for Bloomfield) was even then recognized as no permanent remedy. This gentleman is reported to have spoken as follows: "The City of Newark has had in contemplation for a number of years the construction of an intercepting sewer which would carry all sewage out into the bay. The river is so shallow that, as Newark grows, it will be very dangerous to turn the river into an open sewer. In view of this we naturally feel constrained not to aid Orange in getting its sewage into the river, as we feel we are doing wrong in putting our own sewage into the stream. We do not allow Woodside to build sewers to empty into the river, as we feel it would be dangerous to

permit any additional contamination of the stream." On this statement the question of granting the request was laid over for one meeting but was subsequently granted.

By this time Bloomfield had decided to enter the combination and a contract between that town and Orange was signed with the consent of Montclair and before the summer was over, work on the outlet and trunk sewers was in full swing. There was one more hitch in the proceedings, however, before Montclair was able to complete its connecting sewer, and that arose in getting permission from Bloomfield to build through its territory. Bloomfield and Montclair had made a contract providing for the construction of a joint sewer through the former's territory to accommodate the flow from each township and Montclair had asked for a statement from Bloomfield of the amount of sewage it would send through. This request brought the unexpected reply that the Township of Bloomfield would decline to furnish the information asked for "until the Committee is informed that the terms and conditions for granting the right of way are formally accepted." As the Montclair-Orange contract and the Bloomfield-Orange contract had both been signed and delivered and Montclair had thus become bound to take the sewer through Bloomfield and Bloomfield had become, by necessary inference, bound to allow it, this seemed like an attempt to impose her own terms on our municipality, considering that Montclair would be helpless to refuse. As it turned out, however, this was far from the intention of the neighboring township, and a full and clear statement of the facts and of the understanding of Montclair under which she had placed herself in the position where the right of way had become a necessity to her, brought about an amicable settlement to the satisfaction of both parties, and the work thereafter proceeded with no further complications.

The growth of Montclair and the increase in taxables had in the course of time removed the earlier disability to borrow by bonding the town. In 1890 the real property of the town was assessed at \$4,171,600 and the personal estate at

\$437,800. By 1892 the real property had increased to \$4,841,500 and the personal to \$727,700 or a total of \$5,569,200. It will be remembered that the legal limit of bonding was 10 per cent and the railroad bonds amounted to \$325,000. There was thus, in 1892, a leeway of over \$200,000 or more than enough to finance the sewer construction. The amount of sewer bonds actually issued was \$150,000 or 150 bonds of the denomination of \$1000 each. They bore 5 per cent coupons and became due in 1913. Fifty of them were sold to the State Mutual Life Insurance Company of Worcester, Mass., at 104-1/4 and 100 were sold to Farson, Leach & Co. at 102-1/30.

The sewerage system thus constructed served the needs of Montclair for some years, not without some litigation and many complaints. As foreshadowed in the remarks of the Chairman of the Newark Board of Works, quoted above, in process of time it became obsolete for reasons shown above and a wholly new system had to be devised. The experience of Montclair in connection with that system does not belong here. But the construction of the sewers had one permanent result not foreseen by the generation which carried out the work. Whether it has been good or bad, I shall not undertake to say, but it was inevitable. By the early 'nineties the main dependence for the unskilled labor in such works was upon Italian immigrants. They were hired from padrones, were quartered in barracks, lived cheaply and simply, and worked for what to an American would be a pittance. The sewer work brought them by the hundreds and many of them never went away. The beginnings of the Italian settlement here came with the construction of the water works, but it was put forward and assumed the proportions of an invasion when the sewers were constructed, and the growth of the colony has been continuous ever since. They have taken millions of money out of the town and out of the country, but they have left here a very large equivalent, and thousands of them have bought homes and become permanent residents.

## CHAPTER XIV

### *SOCIAL AND ATHLETIC CLUBS*

THE inhabitants of Montclair were quite as fertile and versatile in the matter of social organizations for amusement or for improvement as their neighbors in town or country. We have briefly mentioned two or three, but most of them have passed without notice as being of a private nature, or as confined to a membership too small to be of general public interest. For example, there was from the early days an equestrian club called the "Montclair Hunt." There was a "Young Men's Club," for debating and other intellectual exercises; there was for many years a rifle club; there was a tennis club, a dramatic club, more than one glee club, one in particular which flourished in the 'eighties and 'nineties, was sustained by a generous popular subscription by inactive members who got their reward by the privilege of listening to two concerts each season; there was a "Wachung Club," composed of elderly gentlemen who liked to foregather of a Saturday or other evening for a general indulgence in whist; there was a Photographers' Club, composed of enthusiastic amateur photographers; there was a chapter, or a unit, whatever its technical name, of the Good Templars, a temperance society with pass words and secret signs; there were "Knights and Ladies of Honor," the "Royal Arcanum" and many others, big and little, "secret" and otherwise, all meeting some want and satisfying some desire of human nature, if only the craving for high sounding titles and gorgeous regalia.

There were two in particular which have been only incidentally mentioned but which became so general in their



character, although "private" in the sense that membership was necessary in order to be admitted to their privileges, that they constituted a feature of the general social life of the community. They deserve and require more particular mention in any account of the political and social development of Montclair.

### *The Montclair Club*

THE institution bearing the above name was purely social. In one aspect it was, in the slang of the time, a "gentlemen's club," but it was much more than that, for it provided a public hall where men and women of all classes could meet in decency and comfort, the first one that Montclair had known, and on Mondays it was open to the families of the members and their guests. Thus, for one day in the week, it became a general gathering place or casino for ladies as well as gentlemen. In this combination of functions it was an important feature of Montclair life during the last few years of the Township and for many years after the transformation into a Town. It deserves, therefore, some description and explanation of how and when it came into being and a comprehensive account of its functions and its place in the sun.

The first stirrings that led to its formation occurred in the winter of 1886-87, and if the credit for starting the movement can be given to any one man, that man, no doubt, was Mr. Seelye Benedict. As we have said before, Mr. Benedict was a son of Mr. Lewis Benedict, who came to live in Montclair early in its development and established a home on the corner of Mountain Avenue and Bloomfield Avenue, where the Art Museum now stands. The family was prominent and popular in the Montclair of the 'seventies. The elder Mr. Benedict's biography is to be found in Whittemore's History. Little was seen of the family in the early 'eighties but about the middle of that decade Mr. Seelye Benedict returned and made the old mansion his home for some years. He was a widower with a young and popular daughter; he

had prospered, and he was full of energy and high spirits. He was exactly the man to get the leading men of the town interested in the project and by August of 1887 the club had been put on its feet and a board of directors elected. On the ninth of that month these directors met at the house of Mr. Edwin A. Bradley to elect officers and complete their organization.

Of those who participated actively in the preliminary work of organization, two, perhaps, besides Mr. Benedict, deserve special mention because of their zeal in gathering details of club activities in other cities and adapting them to conditions in Montclair. These were Mr. Cyrus L. Topliff and Mr. Henry C. Carter. These men and some others among the organizers wished, primarily, for a club where they could find a homelike atmosphere and congenial friends, and enjoy billiards and all the other games popular among men in an atmosphere at once social and exclusive. In a word, they wanted a "men's club." But if we look critically at the names of the first board of directors we shall see that few of them were in any sense "club men," though all were "clubable." To be more explicit, the club was organized by men who had families and homes of their own and were not themselves in want of a place to spend their evenings. Their object was to provide a place where all men who felt the need, and more especially young men, could find opportunity for social enjoyment at will in pleasant and wholesome surroundings. Their motive was the social betterment of Montclair as a whole.

The names of the first board of directors were: Jasper R. Rand, Wm. D. Baldwin, Edward G. Burgess, Edwin A. Bradley, John J. H. Love, Cyrus L. Topliff, John R. Howard, Richard G. Park, Seelye Benedict, Frederick Engle, Edwin B. Goodell and Henry C. Carter. The constitution provided that the club house should be open for members on week days from eight A.M. to twelve o'clock midnight, "except on Saturday night, when all games shall cease and the lights be extinguished at five minutes before 12 o'clock."

The only restriction on membership was that of age, no minor being eligible, but it was tacitly understood that women were not eligible. The reason for that understanding, no doubt, was that everybody, women as well as men, realized that no woman would want to join, and that was true at that time and place. Nevertheless it was one of the house rules that the wives and daughters of members should have the full use of the house and the club facilities on Mondays from opening until midnight, and the privilege was largely used. Another restriction contained in the constitution was the prohibition of all "games of hazard" on pain of expulsion. Just what games were supposed to come within the prohibition was never made clear, but it was generally understood that the clause meant that there should be no playing for money. The house was permitted to be open on Sundays but all games were strictly forbidden. It will be noticed that the character of the club was in strict conformity with the best standards of that epoch. It aimed to preserve and obey all the prohibitions which had come down from the Fathers except those which good social usage had already abolished.

The constitution had been adopted at an enthusiastic meeting of the members at Montclair Hall on August 1st, at which time it was announced that 110 men had been enrolled as members. At the first directors' meeting held on the ninth, the names of 14 more were added. There was no limit to the membership but the initiation fee was put at \$20 and was to be raised to \$25 when the membership reached 150. Annual dues were put at \$25. The number and character of the membership were such as to warrant success and the prevailing sentiment at the membership meeting was strongly in favor of procuring a plot of ground centrally located and building a suitable club house, since there was obviously none that could be hired.

The officers elected at this first meeting of the Directors were: President, Jasper R. Rand; Vice President, Wm. D. Baldwin; Treasurer, C. L. Topliff; Secretary, Henry C.

Carter. The following Standing Committees were elected: House Committee, W. D. Baldwin, J. R. Rand, and H. C. Carter; Auditing Committee, E. A. Bradley, J. J. H. Love and Fred. Engle; Membership Committee, E. G. Burgess, Seelye Benedict and E. B. Goodell; Reception Committee, W. D. Baldwin, Robert M. Boyd, Jr., H. G. H. Tarr, Fred. Harrison, Benjamin Graham, Alexander D. Noyes, Thos. H. Bouden, T. C. Wallace, Charles E. Van Vleck and Starr J. Murphy.

The organization being complete and the membership already substantial, the question of a local habitation became urgent. At the next meeting of the Board, therefore, a committee of three was appointed to look for permanent quarters and a committee of four to provide a temporary home. At the same meeting counsel was employed to procure the incorporation of the club under the provisions of an act for the incorporation of associations "not for pecuniary profit." At a special meeting held on September 14th the Committee on temporary quarters made a partial report and the Montclair Hall was designated as the temporary meeting place of the club and the committee was instructed to investigate all the available places where the club could have temporary quarters pending the acquisition of a permanent home, and the cost of each and report.

An adjourned meeting was held on the 19th of September, at which the Committee on temporary quarters reported the rooms in the Morris Building were available and in the judgment of the committee, though very uninviting, they were the best that could be obtained. They were directed to secure the refusal of them, but not to commit the club. At the same meeting the Committee on a permanent home reported, naming several places as probably available but that the home property of Dr. John J. H. Love on Church Street, now no longer the home of his family, which had removed to Fullerton Avenue, was the most desirable in every respect and was available at the price of \$10,000, subject to a short lease held by Mr. E. P. Benedict. The com-



mittee was at once directed to secure the refusal of the Love property at the price named and on the best terms as to payment that could be obtained.

The amount on hand, as reported by the Treasurer, was \$1,714.86 on October 1st. The membership was increasing rapidly. In fact, eighteen were elected by the Board at this same meeting of September 19th. It was manifestly the time for action and the board at once issued a call for a full meeting of the club for September 30th at Montclair Hall "for the purpose of electing a president and such other officers as shall be necessary for the legal incorporation of the club; of considering questions of land purchase, the erection of a club house, obtaining temporary quarters and such other matters of interest as shall be brought up."

Pending the assembling of this meeting there was much to do, and meetings of the Board were held on the 26th and 29th of the month, and at the latter meeting several members of the club, who were not on the board, were invited to be present and consult with the board members. Mr. Charles H. Johnson was the only outside member who responded. He expressed himself as in favor of buying land and building a club house but, and this was the first time the subject had been mentioned, he argued that a suitable place for public meetings should be provided in connection with it. He called it a "Music Hall." He also favored the property of Zenas S. Crane, on Bloomfield Avenue just west of the present site of the Bank of Montclair, as the permanent location of the club house. In view of future developments it is interesting to note that both these suggestions were "in direct conflict with the purpose intended to be pushed by the Board." Mr. Johnson retired gracefully, with a word of good will for the club, although as he expressed it, it did not wholly accord with his views on the subject. The "music hall" feature temporarily dropped out of consideration; but it proved later to be a subject that would not stay out.

The club meeting proved harmonious and sustained the

action of the Board throughout, authorized the purchase of the Love property and instructed the Board to proceed with plans for a new club house. The property in question had a frontage on Church Street of 110 feet and a depth of nearly three hundred, thus giving ample space in the rear of the house for the erection of a large clubhouse without interfering with the then present building. This was a two story structure of ample proportions for the temporary accommodation of the club, while the doctor's office was isolated in an addition on the east end and could continue to be used by him while he was erecting a new office on a lot adjoining on the east. Thus the situation was ideal to suit the needs of the club. Moreover, the land extended to within some forty or fifty feet of the Crescent on the rear, leaving a lot fronting on that street of little value to the owner but quite important to the club should it be able to acquire the title, for it would give the club grounds a double front and a through driveway. It was owned by William H. Graves who, though much of the time away, having interests in California and elsewhere, was a considerable property owner in Montclair and had shown much interest in the growth and betterment of the town. He was duly informed that the club would like to acquire the strip in question by purchase or "by gift," as the secretary delicately suggested, and promptly and favorably responded to the gentle hint. He most graciously added that he would have added to the gift if he had been asked—a fact that was not forgotten when, soon after, the Club was seeking subscribers for its second mortgage bonds.

By November 21st the Board had carried out all the instructions except one, and that, namely, the instruction to procure plans for a club house, was in progress. Accordingly a printed report was sent to all the members reciting that the club had been duly incorporated and was qualified to own and hold real property; that the Love property on Church Street had been bought under contract for \$10,000, subject to a lease to E. P. Benedict to expire May 1st, 1888,

\$3500 of the purchase price to be paid when the club should take possession and the balance on or before May 1st, 1888. The directors had also been directed to procure plans for a club house to cost not more than \$25,000 including furniture, and to get competitive plans from at least three architects. The report said that five architects had agreed to submit plans and were preparing them.

As to possession the report said that Mr. Benedict had courteously informed the Directors that he had found satisfactory quarters for his family elsewhere and would be able to give them possession on December 1st. It was further reported that some club members had volunteered to advance money to the club temporarily and the Directors had determined to accept this generous offer. It was the expectation of the Board, therefore, that on December 1, 1887, the club would be in its own home, and it was thought proper to submit an estimate of receipts and disbursements in their new home and this was done accordingly, showing, as estimates have a way of doing, that there would be a nice margin of profits which would enable the club to reduce its debt of a substantial sum each year.

The plan for financing the new building, together with the cost of the original purchase, was to procure a first mortgage of \$15,000 and to sell bonds secured by a trust mortgage second in lien to the total of \$20,000.

The first meeting of the Board of Directors in the new home was held on December 3rd. The actual amount of cash in the hands of the treasurer on that evening, as appears by a very brief report in the handwriting of that officer and bearing a signature of which he was not a little proud and at which his friends marvelled, pasted into the old minute book, was \$1,927.21. All other reports on that evening were of "progress" only, but at a special meeting held on the 19th, action was taken which will call up pleasant memories to many an old Montclairian, for at that meeting the House Committee reported that the services of A. Gondlach and wife had been engaged as steward and



stewardess, to begin the next day, December 20th, at a salary of \$50 a month for the two, "*they to board themselves.*" They were an interesting couple. I can only guess at their nationality but it was probably Bohemian. The wife was the cook and seldom appeared to the members, but the husband was always in evidence, neat, smiling, deferential but knowing, an adept at most details of club life, especially at setting a table and serving a steak or chop or special dish in the most appetizing style. And we could all testify to the skill of Madame Gondlach, the cook. They were adepts, too, in little conjugal jars, as this writer can bear witness. Many a morning thereafter while he was working in the club office as Secretary and Treasurer, there came to his ears from the kitchen violent disputes, carried on with vigor and volubility on both sides. We do not think they ever quarreled. They enjoyed their little arguments as a welcome variation in the routine of life. Jointly and severally they served the club well for many a year, though not continuously. They had spells of leaving us, but not for long, and when Gondlach was on duty no lady's home could outshine the rooms of the club in neatness and good house-keeping.

We have seen that the plans for financing the new club house involved raising \$20,000 by the sale of bonds to be secured by a second mortgage on the plant, to be subject to a first mortgage of \$15,000 and a vigorous attempt was now made to secure subscriptions to these bonds. The plan, it must be remembered, had eliminated the music hall feature advocated by Mr. Johnson. But difficulties soon developed. The Club was now housed in plain but most comfortable quarters, furnished without elegance but substantially and tastefully, with kitchen and dining room good enough for a pretty big family and with a good cook and housekeeper. There were members who said "What more do we want?" These were the men who wanted simply a private "Men's Club." But they could hardly raise money enough among them to pay for the present property and the furnishings.



The men who had little use for such a club for their own pleasure but who were interested in something broader, and especially in a hall suitable for Montclair audiences, were the men who had the means. They were friendly, but not interested in a club for men only. So the subscriptions were not forthcoming in any gratifying amount. At last it became evident even to the private club men that the only alternative was to adopt the larger view and provide for a music hall and for a large casino. The first direct step in this direction was taken at the meeting of January 7th, 1888, when the committee on plans was directed to enquire into the advisability of including a hall and to report at the next meeting.

At the next meeting, accordingly, the committee reported that a majority of the members were in favor of adding a music hall "if it can be done at an added cost not exceeding \$8000 to \$10,000." The committee also reported at the same meeting that, of the five sets of plans prepared for the club at the request of the committee, those of Lamb and Rich came the nearest to satisfying the needs of the club as outlined to them, but that all would have to be altered substantially in size of billiard room and bowling alleys. The report was adopted and the President and Mr. Bradley were authorized to make the best settlement possible with Messrs. Lamb and Rich, the successful competitors. As the result of the negotiations of the committee that firm agreed to enter a new competition with Munn & Company on the new and enlarged plan.

After the two plans, on the new basis, were received there was difficulty in deciding which should be selected. The final result was that the plans of Lamb and Rich were adopted at an estimated cost of \$33,579 as against an estimate of \$46,373 for the other submitted by Munn & Co. of New York. Mr. Topliff, who was connected with Munn & Co., was absent, and the meeting took advantage of that circumstance to pass a resolution of thanks to him "for his continued, earnest and intelligent efforts in the interests of

the club, and especially in the matter of the new club house with music hall attached."

At the meeting of May 5th, 1888, Mr. Baldwin resigned from the board of directors and from the Vice Presidency, and Mr. Benjamin Graham was elected director in his place and Mr. J. R. Howard was elected Vice President. The secretary and treasurer both resigned and E. B. Goodell was elected to fill both those positions.

When all the necessary changes in the plans had been made, 250 copies of the ground plans with suitable explanations were photo-engraved and circulated to stimulate subscriptions, but when the estimate on the revised plans were received the fact was disclosed that the cost, instead of a little over thirty-three thousand dollars, would total nearly fifty thousand, and the financial scheme had to be revised accordingly. A special committee appointed for the purpose reported two plans, the second of which was adopted, namely, to raise \$25,000 by a first mortgage and \$35,000 by second mortgage bonds, being the original scheme enlarged. It was realized that the task of finding subscribers to the second mortgage bonds on security which might sound pretty well but which everybody realized was mostly love of the cause, would be difficult. The efforts of the members, officially and otherwise, were accordingly devoted most earnestly for the next two or three months to that specific job. Special committees were appointed, the annual meeting was devoted to exciting interest in raising the money and one special meeting of the club was called to help on the work. As a result of these exertions the entire sum was subscribed in the course of this summer and early fall.

In the meantime the work of the building committee, which consisted of three members from the Board of Directors and two from the membership outside of the Board, had gotten contracts in shape and signed. Messrs. Oakley & Randolph of Newark were awarded the contract for the carpenter work at \$25,345 and Mr. R. R. Coursen of Newark, the mason's contract at \$12,280. The plumbing and gas



THE MONTCLAIR CLUB



JASPER R. RAND





fitting contract went to M. & T. Chalmers of East Orange at \$2300 and the heating and steam fitting to Baker, Smith & Co. at \$3000. An advertisement asking bids on the old building for removal was inserted in the papers and Mr. P. J. Heller bid \$526 and got the house. It was removed after the new house was ready for occupancy (houses could be moved through the streets in those primitive days) and stands today on Orange Road opposite the place whence the Spaulding High School has recently been removed.

After a good deal of negotiation the loan of \$25,000 to be secured by a first mortgage was obtained from the Mutual Life Insurance Company and the building operations proceeded.

The grand opening took place on the seventh of November 1888 and was a notable success. Thenceforth the Montclair Club was taken into the heart of Montclair Society and long played a beneficial part in the development of the community. The music hall was formally named the Montclair Club Hall. It accommodated five hundred people, had an ample stage with dressing rooms and a few pieces of scenery. It could be adapted to present almost any play. It afforded opportunity for the formation of the Montclair Dramatic Club, which may or may not be the organization with new units, which now, in 1933, is functioning under that name. It made the Outlook Club possible by providing an adequate and comfortable meeting place. An entrance to the Hall was provided entirely independent of the Club Entrance, and the Hall could be hired for any respectable performance by any respectable company. It brought to Montclair many lectures, plays and concerts which would not otherwise have ventured.

This, as we have said, is a history of beginnings, so we pass over the subsequent vicissitudes which befell the institution. It had its crises. It once fell completely because of a difference of opinion among its members which does not matter now, was revived under different auspices with a slightly different name and was continued as a place

of social enjoyment until other social clubs which seemed to offer greater facilities, notably for golf, gradually drained away its support and it died, strangled by competition which it could not meet. For some years now, as my readers know, a row of business buildings has stretched across the Church Street front and the ground where the club house stood lies waste except as a parking place for automobiles.

### *Montclair Athletic Club*

THIS organization is one of the very few private associations which have survived and continued to thrive to the present time. The earliest record of the club is contained in a thick book preserved among its archives and bearing on the title page in beautifully engrossed characters the legend: MINUTES OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF THE MONTCLAIR CLUB ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION *and* THE BOARD OF GOVERNORS OF THE MONTCLAIR ATHLETIC CLUB. ALSO, RECORDS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE MONTCLAIR ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION, THE MONTCLAIR CLUB ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION AND THE MONTCLAIR ATHLETIC CLUB.

Here are three distinct names for the organization and the book purports to be a record of them all, covering membership meetings and meetings of the respective governing boards. Even so, the beginning of the history is left obscure, for the earliest recorded meeting was one of the "Montclair Athletic Association" held in the meeting room of the Montclair Building & Loan Association on March 20th, 1890, with "President Inness in the Chair." Here is a fully organized and going concern coming from what?

What purports to be a condensed history of its origin is told in the introduction to a printed circular issued by the club in connection with some public event about 1927. We know that date for, although the circular is not dated, it contains a picture of the contest for the Club tennis championship for that year.

The opening paragraph of this pamphlet reads, in part: "In the early days of Montclair a group of men met regu-

larly to play baseball. These men called themselves the 'East End Base Ball Club!' This was the nucleus of the Montclair Club Athletic Association organized in 1890 for 'social, intellectual and recreative purposes.'" We read further that their grounds were at the corner of Myrtle and Clinton Avenues and that they had there a "small shed" used for dressing purposes and that they had a membership of 69, "composed of men well known and prominent in the affairs of Montclair at that time." As both the corners of the two avenues mentioned were built upon very early in the history of Montclair, and as no club located at that point would be likely to call itself an "East End" club, and especially as a club of sixty-nine of the prominent men of Montclair could not possibly be accommodated in a "small shed," it will be realized at once that there is something wrong with this story.

In this uncertainty Mr. Thomas J. Hughes, who played ball with the young men in "the early days," and still lives in Glen Ridge, has been good enough to put the resources of his memory at the disposal of the writer. "Prior to 1883," he says, "the baseball ground on Myrtle Avenue opposite Clinton Street was used by a club called the Montclair Base Ball Club. Mr. Herbert Biddulph, James D. Freeman, one Sigler, 'Mit' Bull, Arthur Hawes and others played on this ground. Prior to 1883 the Bloomfield Baseball Club played against the Montclair Baseball Club on this ground." Mr. Hughes informs me that although employed in Montclair he was, at the date of this game, living in Bloomfield and played against the Montclairs on that occasion. His narrative continues: "Between the years 1883 and 1890, I, myself, laid out baseball diamonds; 1st, on Hinck's lot along Christopher Street; 2nd, Chestnut Street west of the railroad; 3rd, on the corner of Walnut and Grove Streets near the school-house, finally, on the grounds running from the north side of Chestnut Street to the lot now owned by the Montclair Athletic Club. Then came the purchase of the present Athletic Club grounds. During the time we played at the

corner of Walnut and Grove Streets the club was known as the 'East End Athletic Club.' Our meeting room was the dining room of the George Inness home."

As to the origin of the Montclair Athletic Club, Mr. Hughes informs me that seven men, four of whom were himself, Bayard Whitehorne, Louis Bangert and Charles R. Truex, were in the habit of meeting from time to time in the back room of Mr. Bangert's drug store and later at the office of Philip Young in the old rink on Bloomfield Avenue. In the course of their talks it was decided to form the association which afterwards became the Montclair Athletic Association. Each of the seven exerted himself to get members into the organization, but he gives credit to Mr. Whitehorne for doing more work than any other of the seven. The meetings of this Association (note that it is not The Montclair Athletic *Club*) were going on in the early part of 1889 and in that year an athletic "Field Day" was held on the grounds afterwards owned by the Montclair Athletic Club and that was before the Association had really been organized by the election of officers.

Turning now to the omnibus minute book above mentioned we find on page 250 a record of a meeting of the Montclair Athletic *Association* held on March 20th, 1890, at the rooms of the Montclair Building & Loan Association. President Inness presided. Mr. Hughes says there must have been a meeting before that, but in fact there must have been many meetings before that, seeing that they had had a Field Day the year before. This, however, is the first meeting of the group of which any record was kept. At this meeting the members resolved to incorporate and duly instructed and empowered the Trustees to take the necessary proceedings. We can only conjecture when and how the "Trustees" were elected.

At the same meeting it was resolved to raise \$5000 on club bonds to be secured by a mortgage on the "club property" and to be payable in ten years, subscriptions to be payable in quarterly installments, and all moneys so received to be



used for no other purpose than for athletic grounds and gymnasium and equipments. There is no mention of any particular grounds but the purchase of the Mayer lot later acquired must have been in mind.

But this resolution is followed by one of great significance. It reads as follows: "Whereas the Montclair Club are [sic] seriously agitating the subject of athletics in that organization, it is the sense of this meeting that a fusion of that club with the Montclair Athletic Association would be highly advantageous to both, and in view of these facts, be it resolved: That the Trustees of the Montclair Athletic Association be empowered to take any such steps as they may deem fit to bring about this amalgamation."

At another meeting of the Association held at the same place on April 3rd, Vice President C. R. Truex in the chair, the Trustees made their report to the effect that the Trustees, under the power given them at the previous meeting, had met the committee from the Montclair Club and *perfected the amalgamation*. The Montclair Club Athletic Association was the name of the new organization agreed upon and a constitution had been drawn up and adopted.

The constitution was read and it was thereupon immediately resolved "that this Association do now disband and immediately sign the constitution and by-laws of the Montclair Club Athletic Association as charter members, and that all dues paid up to this date be credited as paid from April first." A motion was also passed that the funds of the former organization be paid over to the new one so soon as the latter is organized. The Vice President thereupon declared the old club disbanded.

The Montclair Athletic Association thus summarily disappears from history, not merely, as it would seem, by a change of name but by "amalgamation" with the Montclair Club. But this word implies an organic union and this it manifestly was not, for at the first meeting of the new Association held immediately after the former one had disbanded, a complete organization was effected by the election of a full

board of trustees and six of them reported as the "nominees of the Montclair Club." These "nominees" to the new board were as follows: E. G. Burgess, Seelye Benedict, J. L. Rodman, Clarence Churchill, O. M. Mitchell and F. T. A. Junkin, all elected on a single ballot cast by the Secretary by order of the meeting. Six more men were thereupon immediately put in nomination "to represent the Association." These were Charles R. Truex, George Inness, Jr., Louis Bangert, H. A. Dickie, B. Whitehorne and Louis F. Parsons. It would seem, then, that instead of an amalgamation the union more resembled that of the Siamese Twins.

At the next meeting of the new Association on April 17th, still held at the rooms of the Montclair B. & L. Association, steps were taken to have the new Association incorporated, a constitution, revised from the old one, was adopted, the Trustees were directed to adopt an "emblem and colors" for the Association and, after the new constitution had been signed by all the members the meeting adjourned. The constitution thus adopted and signed does not appear to be transcribed into the minute book.

The Trustees elected on April 3rd, met on April 8th and elected the following officers: President, George Inness, Jr.; Vice President, Edward G. Burgess; Secretary, Bayard Whitehorne; Treasurer, Louis Bangert. The Trustees then proceeded to "elect" sixty-nine new members as "Charter Members" of the new club. Scanning the list of these names one concludes that they were Montclair Club members who chose to be enrolled in both clubs.

The Association was duly incorporated and the Articles of Incorporation were copied into the minute book on page 254 ff. They bear date May 1st, 1890, and were filed in the County Clerk's office on the 8th of that month.

Before the meeting of April 8th adjourned it directed and authorized the newly appointed Executive Committee, consisting of Messrs. Inness, Mitchell, Parsons, Burgess and Churchill, to "take such action as it may deem expedient to secure the grounds, and that it be hereby empowered to

make deposit not exceeding \$100 to bind the bargain." The record of the next meeting gives the explanation of this resolution in a report of the Executive Committee to the effect that a parcel of land containing about seven acres having a frontage of about 515 feet on Valley Road and running through to Central Avenue, a distance of 725 feet, could be purchased for \$10,000; \$2000 to be paid in cash and the balance to remain on mortgage so long as the interest should be promptly paid; that it was thought by many members to meet the requirements of an athletic field admirably and that the President, Mr. Inness, and Mr. Seelye Benedict had offered to secure the down payment, each assuming one half, until the money could be procured by the Association. The purchase was thus made possible and was quickly carried out, thus securing at a low price the present Athletic Club grounds, centrally located and practically perfect for the purpose. Its benefit to Montclairians, physically and socially, has been incalculable.

Proceedings were set on foot at once to build a club house. Messrs. Inness and Benedict were appointed a building committee to procure plans and a scheme was launched to borrow \$15,000 by issuing bonds to run for ten years. A committee of five was appointed to design and lay out the grounds with power to employ an expert "at the least possible expense, but in any case not to exceed \$50" and the committee was directed to submit plans to the chairman of the Executive Committee on or before May 12th, "if possible, to the end that estimates may be secured." In short the records show that the month of May after the grounds were secured was a time of haste, when several things had to be done at once to get ready for the baseball season already beginning to run off the calendar, and without going further into details it is enough to say that before the month was out, a spot four hundred feet square had been leveled and graded for games and the sum of \$200 had been appropriated and presumably spent, for "a back stop and dressing rooms." That appears to be the first "Club House" planned



for on the new grounds. But the building committee was not idle, and one result of their activity appeared at the meeting of July 29th in the form of a bill from A. Brooks "for the building of the grand stand, back stop and other carpenter work." This bill was promptly referred to the Auditing Committee and from that to the Executive Committee with directions to the President to settle it when duly approved "by a note at four months."

The ligament that bound the Association to the Montclair Club, unless it implied some material benefit to the former, could hardly be otherwise than somewhat galling to the younger organization. There is no evidence of any assistance given by the Club to the Association unless by way of advice from the Club's representatives on the Board. It is not surprising, therefore, to find some signs of dissatisfaction before the second summer had passed. Such signs became manifest in July, 1891, when the resignations of four prominent members of the Montclair Club from the Association were accepted, Mr. Seelye Benedict among them, and President Inness announced that he had received a request signed by ten members for a special meeting of the Association to act upon a proposed amendment to the constitution to the effect that the Board of Trustees should thereafter consist of fifteen members instead of twelve as theretofore, and that the Montclair Club should continue to nominate six members from among the members of the Association, which nominees the Association should be bound to elect, and the nine others should be nominated and elected by the Association itself. Under the former constitution, it will be remembered, the selections by the two organizations exactly balanced. Such a meeting was accordingly held at the rooms of the Montclair Building and Loan Association, the amendment adopted and three new Trustees elected on August 12th, 1891.

As to the causes of the disagreement, if any, the records are wisely silent. It is easy to see, after the event, that the arrangement was of no benefit to either organization. There





THE OLD ATHLETIC CLUB



was, in fact, no competition between them. Some might find profit in one and some in another and some in both and each should be independent of the other. This soon came to be the prevailing opinion of the membership, as appears from the developments recorded at the meeting of the Association held December 10th, 1891. This meeting, be it noted, was held at the "club house," their own club house, then newly finished. At that meeting the constitution was thoroughly overhauled and amended so as to remove all connection with the Montclair Club and the name was changed to "Montclair Athletic Club," by which name it has since grown and thrived — but not always without trials.

At this same meeting of December 10th the building committee made its report from which it appears that the house had been completed and that the total cost would be \$3738, that the toboggan slide, when completed, would be \$650 and that it was proposed at once to "build sheds for horses and a house near the pond for the use of skaters."

We have thus followed the vicissitudes of the Club until it has attained an independent position as a fully equipped athletic club. True, the club house is, in 1891, by no means what the members aspire to have; but they will, like the immortal Tommy, "find a wy." This is written near the close of 1933, after four years of great financial distress, but if an outsider may judge by appearances the Athletic Club is as popular, and hence as useful, as at any time in its history.

I have not found any list of the members of the first organization known as the Montclair Athletic Association before its so-called "amalgamation" with the Montclair Club. I am assured by those who knew that it contained far more than sixty-nine members. Although all its members were by the terms of the agreement made "charter members" of the Montclair Club Athletic Association, the minute book contains no list of them, but it appears that they all signed the new constitution.

It has been made clear, I think, how the myth of an "East

End Baseball Club," consisting of sixty-nine members playing ball on the Myrtle Avenue lot might have originated, but where came the notion that "sixty-nine" was the number composing its membership? We find on page 7 of the minute book that on April 16th, 1890, which was the first meeting of the Trustees after the union, certain men whose names are written in the record were on motion "admitted as charter members of this association," and a count of the names discloses that there were exactly sixty-nine of them. The author of the pamphlet probably jumped to the conclusion that they were the members of the imaginary "East End Baseball Association," but a scrutiny of their names shows that they were mostly well known members, and some of them officers, of the Montclair Club. It is a safe conjecture, therefore, that they were such members of the latter club as desired to be members of both and that they were received as charter members under and as part of the agreement of "amalgamation."



## CHAPTER XV

### *STREET RAILWAYS*

PROBABLY no subject ever ruffled the surface of Montclair life longer or more deeply than that which is to be discussed in this chapter. The reasons why it should be disturbing are complicated and not easy to trace or to analyze, but certain facts stand out as affecting the attitude of the public.

Before the introduction of the electric roads there was no public transportation system in the streets except "hacks" and a "stage" line to Caldwell. To get about one had a choice of three methods, unless he should be lucky enough to be invited to a seat in the carriage of a neighbor. He must have his carriage, he must hire a "hack," or he must walk. Those who kept private carriages were comparatively few, but they were naturally the most influential, if not the most public spirited, class. Roughly speaking, all the rest walked, and they were very numerous. Speaking only of those who were in "business," that is of the class lately dubbed the "white collared" class, most of them were employed on salaries. They could not afford private carriages, so they walked. Laborers of all grades walked of course. They knew no other way. On public questions the carriage owners were fully articulate and always ready to take their own part as well as always alert and active for public improvements. The "walkers" among the commuters also had plenty of articulate representatives and could always be heard when public questions were up for discussion, but it must be recognized that a smaller proportion of them were likely to be interested in public questions than were their well-to-do employers. The reason is obvious and need not

be enlarged upon. The third class, that is the laborers, were almost inarticulate. What they thought or how they felt when a public question was to the fore, the public never knew.

When the question of an electric railroad on the public street came before the people of Montclair, composed as it was of such elements, anyone could have foreseen how the different classes would align themselves. The principal users of such a convenience would be the laborers at certain hours and the families of the clerks and small tradesmen at other hours, and the carriage owners not at all. And if the last named class are found among the stronger opponents of the improvement, it is not necessary to impute to them entirely selfish motives for, as we shall see, there were some objections to street railways besides the inconvenience to carriage driving. But it is time to tell what happened.

There was a horse car line which stretched out so far from Newark as Bloomfield and stopped there. This was of no use and no interest to Montclair. But the first application to the Township authorities for permission to build a street railroad was for a line "to be a single track road and to be drawn by horse power or by some other power than locomotive or steam power." This was in August, 1886, before electric power was widely known, though it was "in the air" and must have been in the minds of those who applied for this permission. The chief actor was Francis M. Eppley, attorney for The Orange Cross Town and Valley Road Car Company. The petition was signed by James E. Browne, Francis M. Eppley, Edward A. Pearson and Edward W. Hine, names then well known in Essex County, and it asked permission to build a road from the Orange line on Orange Road, thence on Orange Road to Elm Street, thence to Bloomfield Avenue and thence up the Avenue to Orange Road "at its present terminus in Montclair." Apparently it was to end there. It was to be a continuation of the Orange Cross Town line which was already in operation and would have given Montclairians a

direct route to Orange instead of through Bloomfield. This application appears to have excited little interest. Mr. Russell, then chairman of the Township Committee, replied that the matter was of very great importance and that no answer could be given "at present." Apparently no definite answer was ever given, for I can find no record of one. It seems simply to have lapsed.

It was nearly four years before the question came up again, namely, in May, 1890. By that time the building of electric railroads was in its full tide. The method finally worked out for country districts was the familiar "trolley" system, with poles on both sides of the road and cross wires supporting the electric cable over the middle of the road. Newark was all alive with capitalists who were planning to cover the whole countryside with their wires and tracks from which they expected to reap profits in the "future," that grave of so many hopes. Applications for franchises now came fast.

On the 24th of May, 1890, came one sponsored by Edward Q. Keasbey, a prominent lawyer of Newark, representing the Newark Passenger Railway Company, which already owned all the Newark lines but two and was desirous of extending its business. He asked for a franchise to lay a double track line from Bloomfield to Valley Road on Bloomfield Avenue, and another from Bloomfield Avenue in Montclair along Fullerton Avenue and Orange Road to the Orange line. This application was "laid over," but not before Mr. Farmer, who lived on Orange Road, had voiced an objection on the ground that the thoroughfare was not wide enough to accommodate a double track.

At that time Bloomfield Avenue was a County Road, which meant that the Essex County Road Board had jurisdiction over it. Applications had accordingly been addressed to that body for a franchise in Montclair, and by the middle of November three such applications were before it. One was the same as the application brought to the Montclair authorities by the Newark Passenger Railway Company. Another was filed by a syndicate headed by Judge Johnson of Caldwell

to run an electric line from the end of the horsecar line at Liberty Street, Bloomfield, to Caldwell, and was primarily intended for the relief of the latter township; and the third was from another group represented by William A. Newbold of Montclair for a franchise to lay tracks and operate an electric line from Liberty Street, Bloomfield, to Brookside Avenue, Caldwell. It should be noted that the Newark Passenger Railway Company already had an electric terminus at Liberty Street, Bloomfield. All three applications were before the County Road Board.

On December 16th, 1890, Mr. Newbold presented his request for a franchise for his Bloomfield Avenue line to our Township Committee. He had already filed an application for a line from Bloomfield Avenue along Valley Road to Upper Montclair. Amid all this flood of applications the Montclair Committee "lay low." This attitude of "masterly inactivity" was maintained for more than a year. The public was not aroused and the authorities were not interested in stirring it up.

In March, 1892, however, our old acquaintance, Francis M. Eppley, after remaining quiescent for about six years, appeared with what amounted to a renewal of his former request. He announced that his company was now prepared to construct a railway line on Orange Road and Elm Street, to be known as the "Montclair and East Orange Railroad"; that the company had deposited \$4250 as a guaranty for the completion of the road. It would run from Spring Street, Montclair, through the streets before named and would connect with the road already in operation in Orange. The motive power "for the present" would be horses. He further said that most of the property owners had given their consent and all they wanted now was the franchise. The Committee referred it to Mr. Alfred S. Badgley, Town Attorney, for investigation and report.

The time for inactivity had now passed. Public sentiment called for some action and a public meeting for discussion was called for April 5th. At this meeting there was



a momentary hush when the subject for consideration was announced, but not for long. Mr. William B. Holmes was soon on his feet with a resolution, evidently prepared beforehand and offered before anybody in the audience had expressed an opinion. It called for a declaration of purpose in the following language: "That, in view of the division of opinion on the subject of street railways and other important considerations already known to the citizens of Montclair, it is inexpedient for the Township Committee to grant, at this time, a franchise for the street railway now before them or any other." The last three words were added at the suggestion of Mr. John R. Livermore and readily accepted by the mover of the resolution. A surprised silence followed, soon broken by Mr. DaCunha, who could only ejaculate "I hope that resolution will not prevail." Recovering himself, he entered a plea against isolation and ended with the statement that a horsecar line to Orange would benefit Montclair. Mr. Glover moved that the matter be referred to a committee to report in two weeks. "Make it two years," said Mr. Livermore. This suggestion was not accepted. Dr. Butler then took the floor. The gist of his remarks, after moving to lay the resolution on the table, was that "he did not propose to make Montclair a dumping ground for Dutch picnics and sick baby excursions." The inconsistency between his remarks and his resolution did not seem to occur to him. His pronouncement provoked hisses from the audience, whereupon he remarked "when the rest of the geese get through I'll go on." He then proceeded to extol the beauties of Montclair as a place of residence. As he sat down a voice cried, "Those who ride in chaises don't want horsecars. The horsecars are the poor man's carriage."

Mr. Stephen W. Carey then rose and opposed the franchise. He lived in a beautiful home with ample grounds directly opposite the junction of Elm Street and Orange Road. He based his opposition on plausible grounds. Mr. Owen described, in his characteristically clear and pleasant

manner, the various plans for giving Montclair public street railway traffic and hoped the resolution to shut them all out would not prevail. Mr. Charles H. Johnson, while making it evident that he did not look with favor on street railroads in Montclair, favored delaying decisive action.

The final result of the discussion was the passage of a resolution that the present Township Committee appoint a committee of seven citizens "to investigate the subject of street car lines in all its bearings, said committee to confer with the Township Committee and to report at a public meeting to be held in sixty days." Mr. DaCunha then added a spice of humor not unmixed with bitterness to the occasion by moving, first, that the committee be instructed to "grant the franchise that is applied for or any other one that is better," and when this was declared out of order, added a second, to wit, "that the Township Committee build a wall twelve feet high around the town to keep everybody out."

At the time of the April Meeting the general public had not become thoroughly awake to the importance of the question, but sixty days later, when the special committee was to make its report, public sentiment was thoroughly aroused and sharply divided. There was a strong party determined to oppose street railroads at all hazards. This party was only a small minority of the citizenship but it was made up of the well-to-do, the articulate and the influential. Their arguments were that "trolleys," as they were already popularly called, would "spoil" the streets for driving, that they would prove a menace to life and limb, especially to young children, and that they would cause the invasion of the town by crowds of Sunday and holiday vacationists and thus create a nuisance. The first objection has proved measurably true but it was exaggerated. The second and third were, as experience has proved, imaginary. There had been sad accidents in Brooklyn caused by trolleys at about the time of the agitation here; but fortunately, so far as I know, no such misfortune has resulted from the operation of street cars here.

On the other side of the question were all those who wanted the cars for their own convenience—a large proportion of the inhabitants—together with all those who, while aware that, like almost all improvements in public conveniences, trolleys would be noisy, unsightly, would cause some obstruction to other traffic and on the whole more or less of a nuisance, were convinced that they were nevertheless needed—were, in fact, an improvement and therefore must come, and that we must reconcile ourselves as best we could to the evil for the sake of the greater good. Perhaps this class of “trolleyites” (to revive an old term of reproach often heard in the days of which we write) was not numerous, but it could express itself and did so, perhaps not so eloquently or dramatically as it might, but at all events persistently.

The party opposed to granting the franchise had done some canvassing and had formed an organization for propagandizing purposes. This movement, coupled with the memory of Mr. Livermore’s “or any other,” at the previous meeting, was notice to those in favor of some sort of public conveyance on the streets that their opponents were out to oppose every attempt in that direction. Some among the “trolleyites” had improvised a loose organization and had done some agitating, but with nothing like the thoroughness of the other side. All this had served to make the public feeling run high and neither side was entirely free from the spirit of battle.

Such was the state of feeling when the citizens met on the 18th of June to hear the report of the committee of seven. This meeting was held in the “rink,” sometimes called by a name that originated in satire, the Montclair Opera House. It had been built in the early ’eighties to take advantage of a craze for roller skating that rose up and raged over the country at about that time, lasted for only one season at its full strength and slunk away and subsided as suddenly as it had sprung up. The rink was a great barn of a structure built on the northeasterly side of Bloomfield Avenue a few

hundred feet easterly from the center. The only thing about it that had been well built was the floor. When the rage for skating died the place was used for anything it could be let for. For many years it was used by Mr. Philip Young as a bicycle repair shop, sales room and place for teaching the inexperienced to ride. As the floor was immense it was often used for large popular meetings and was fairly convenient for that purpose — provided the weather was not too cold. It was here that the meeting of June 18th, 1892, was held to hear the report of the committee, and it was no doubt the largest meeting of citizens that had ever been held in Montclair up to that time.

The Chairman of the committee was Mr. Charles H. Johnson, the man, it will be remembered, who had pleaded for delay at the April meeting. The other members were Mr. Carey, Mr. Farmer, Mr. Charles W. Anderson, Mr. James M. Trimble, Mr. Edwin M. Harrison and Mr. Moses N. Baker. Most of the names will sound familiar to the reader. Mr. Anderson lived in Upper Montclair, as did Mr. Baker. The latter was a civil engineer and engaged in an editorial capacity on the *Engineering News*. Mr. Trimble was a lawyer who lived on Cedar Street. Mr. Carey and Mr. Farmer lived on Orange Road near the south end. The two others represented the thickly settled center. As it turned out this committee contained men who were firmly opposed to any trolley anywhere in Montclair on any terms likely to be offered and also men who favored their introduction, one of them rather vehemently, as a convenience to those who could not afford to travel in any other way. This was Mr. Trimble, the lawyer. He was able, independent and fearless, adroit in his profession as an advocate and sincere in his desire for justice, but a stranger to the arts of diplomacy. On the whole it was an able and a representative committee.

At the outset of the meeting the propaganda work of the opponents of the trolley was apparent in the tumultuous way in which Mr. Wilson was shouted into the chair, the votes for Mr. DaCunha, his only opponent, being drowned



by the shouting. There had evidently been no electioneering for the chairmanship, but Mr. Wilson, Chairman of the Township Committee, was well known to be "solid" with the opponents and Mr. DaCunha was equally well known to be on the other side.

Mr. Johnson presented the report. It was lengthy and discursive but it boiled down to two things: one was that the application of Mr. Eppley was not fit to be accepted, being too vague in many essential particulars. On this point the committee was unanimous. The other definite point was a specification of the terms and conditions which ought to be insisted on as conditions precedent to the granting of any franchise whatever. These conditions were in substance as follows: First, any system to be acceptable should provide "for internal communication in Montclair itself, bringing the extremities of the town to the center." Second, that no franchise should run for more than twenty years. Third, in case of any renewal thereafter the right should be reserved to purchase the road at intervals of five years, but under what conditions and on what terms was not mentioned. Fourth, a "just" percentage of the receipts should be reserved for the township "or such tax on each car as should be an equivalent." There was no recommendation nor suggestion that any attempt be made to have the application of Mr. Eppley made satisfactorily definite in order that it might be accepted under the terms laid down by the committee. There was a fifth condition recommended as essential, namely, that in granting any franchise the right should be reserved to the township to "grant to any other company the use of the tracks of the grantee for a part of its length."

The coldly negative tone of this report was quickly sensed by the meeting and the attitude of the committee was further emphasized by what followed. Mr. Trimble presented a minority report in which he stood alone in the committee, for recommending some course of action by which an application should, if possible, be obtained which would satisfy the

conditions laid down. Mr. Johnson had referred to a minority report in his presentation of the majority report and had said that Mr. Trimble "had agreed with the report, there being but a slight difference of opinion as to the conditions and limitations to be imposed." This comment brought Mr. Trimble to his feet to explain the real import of his objections to the report. It was true, he said, that he agreed with the report in the main, but he was in favor of having a railway under these conditions if possible, and had been unable to get the committee to introduce any lead in that direction. The difference of opinion, therefore, was shown to be not slight, as had been said, but was really as broad as the difference between yes and no. The issue made was not whether or not the conditions were reasonable, but whether or not Montclair should have a street railway under conditions agreed upon as proper.

As soon as the issue was thus joined, the contest for votes began. Mr. Russell promptly moved the adoption of the majority report and Mr. DaCunha quickly followed with a motion to substitute the minority report. He introduced it with an eloquent speech. As we have repeatedly seen, he was endowed with an ardent temperament and a fluent tongue. He spoke for the poor who had to walk — the "toiling masses," he called them — and asked for them an opportunity for a fuller use of the highways which their toil had helped to provide and support. He gave little credit to the idea that Montclair capital would ever supply the need, instancing the attempt to get so vital a necessity as pure water in that way, and scoffed at the idea that the franchise was of such tremendous value as the opponents of the road talked about. He ended his harangue with a humorous story and sat down amid the laughter and tumultuous applause from a great part of the audience.

Mr. Carey followed Mr. DaCunha. He addressed himself, however, not to the latter but to Mr. Trimble who, in his explanatory remarks, had also spoken of the rights of the carriageless portion of the community and had coupled that

consideration with what he alleged to be the neglected condition of the south end generally. Mr. Carey skillfully took issue with these remarks, perceiving they had little pertinence to the real issue. They touched his pride in the south end, where he had a beautiful residence and a well stocked stable, and also his pride in the Township Committee upon which he had served with distinction and where his influence was still great. Referring to Mr. Trimble's remarks about the "injuries to the working men" he said "you could put them in your eye and see clear." They were, he said "tweedledum and tweedledee, like the *difference between the majority and the minority report*," thus reducing the main question to zero. He asserted that in the Eppley application the advantage was all on the side of the projectors, who wished to secure for themselves a franchise of great value, and at the same time he professed himself unable to see how the road could be of any value to the working men. He was not opposed, he said, to a horsecar line, but thought it should be under the conditions laid down in the majority report; but he did not explain why, if that were true, he objected to the proposal of Mr. Trimble, which simply sought to bring to pass the thing he professed not to find objectionable.

Argument against the minority report had thus far been almost entirely beside the real point. But Mr. Eppley, who was present and was granted permission to speak, soon made it apparent that there would be no use in trying to deal with him on the basis of the conditions named in the majority report. He asserted that the franchise he asked for was exactly the same as had been used in Orange, originally for the Valley Road line and later for the East Orange line, and that it had been drawn by Mr. Blake, who had long been the legal advisor for the Township of Montclair. This was all very well, but he proceeded to say further that conditions more favorable to Montclair could not be imposed as the law then stood, and that any attempt to get the law changed would fail because "this was a railroad state in



which corporations are all-powerful." This, of course, was the worst possible tactics and brought a voice from the audience saying, "We can afford to wait until the laws are more favorable."

There were many more speeches, by far the greater number against the minority report. Those who favored some method of street public conveyance found few to represent them on the floor. As they could not make their side heard in an orderly manner they resorted to the one means at their command and grew disorderly, interrupting speakers by interjecting their own point of view in short and spicy speechlets until considerable confusion had been created, whereupon Charles H. Johnson, Jr., the son of the chairman of the committee, arose to address the meeting. So far as my recollection goes this was the first time the younger Mr. Johnson had taken part in a public meeting in Montclair. He had been admitted to the bar a few years before and had been practising law in one of the states of the far West but had recently opened an office in New York and come to reside in Montclair. His remarks were all in favor of delay, as was to be expected; but, though often interrupted at first, by a combination of firmness, tact and good nature he won his audience and sat down leaving even those on the other side of the question silent if not convinced.

The vote was taken at a late hour and was overwhelmingly in favor of the majority report. Thus the question of street railways here was again put to rest, but not for long. Events soon showed that the authorities would have no peace until a street railroad of some kind was allowed to operate in Montclair.

It will be remembered that the Newark Passenger Railway Company had filed an application for a trolley line months before the memorable meeting of June, although the question at the latter meeting had been that of licensing a horse car line from Orange. Other applications were pending both for a line on Bloomfield Avenue and for a crosstown line extending to Upper Montclair. Nevertheless, all these



eager applicants were waiting patiently, no doubt because they were all busy building roads elsewhere and could afford to wait for Montclair to make up its mind. But in March, 1893, the whole subject came up again in a new and cumulative form. At the Committee meeting on the sixth of that month one Wm. A. Tucker of Boston appeared with the information that he and associates, whom he named, had obtained an option to buy the Orange Crosstown Line and the Orange Valley Road Line and they proposed to extend them as a trolley road to Montclair and elsewhere and would give Montclair "first rate trolley service." The line would be through High Street and Irving Street to Lexington Avenue, thence to Elm Street, to Bloomfield Avenue and so to the Mansion House. The speaker admitted that this project would be in opposition to the plan of the Newark Passenger Railway Company and said he had been notified by the president of that company that it expected to run a line to Montclair and up Bloomfield Avenue. Mr. Tucker "presumed it would be impossible to comply with all the legal requirements of procuring a franchise at once," nevertheless, as his option would expire in fifteen days and he had still the consents of property owners to procure, he hoped the Committee would indicate at once its consent, as he wished to commence work in getting consents the next day. Furthermore, if he and his associates obtained the franchise, they would install an electric lighting system for Montclair and the Oranges and "all this region."

Considering how many such applications were lying on the table of the Committee and almost forgotten, there was something engagingly frank and naïve in the talk of this Boston gentleman. The chairman, however, quietly gave him the customary answer and said the clerk would send him word of the decision after the members had advised together. But it was immediately evident that, for some reason, a new act in the drama had been rung up, for Mr. Wilson, who had been generally perfectly cold to all propositions, remarked, as soon as the man had gone, that he had

investigated the plan and found it was backed by some of the best people in the country and that Mr. Tucker "was no mere promoter." Perhaps this remark was thrown out as a feeler. At all events it called out from Mr. Underhill that he had always felt an objection to the Orange connection but he "supposed it must come." He didn't like the trolley, but that might be "only a prejudice." Mr. Pier, who was a mechanic and owned no horse, thought it was "the trolley or nothing" and he personally was ready to vote for the franchise; but perhaps "in view of the vote of last spring, the town is not ready for it." He added, however, that "on second thought perhaps this Committee ought not to grant the franchise, seeing its term of office would expire so soon, and that the people ought to be heard from before allowing the trolley to come in." At this Mr. Badgley, the counsel to the Committee, remarked, "It won't be long before they will come in in spite of you." Mr. Crane and Mr. Wilson expressed no opinion and Dr. Ayres was absent.

There were two reasons for the slight change of attitude adumbrated above. One was the growing conviction that the applying capitalists might find a way to avoid the necessity of getting a franchise from the Township Committee, hinted at by Mr. Badgley, and the other was that the legislature had recently passed a law giving the power to grant such a license to the governing bodies of townships. They naturally did not want to lose this right as they knew if they did the last chance of getting such conditions as they desired would be gone.

The next week a representative of the Newark Traction Company appeared again to renew the application to run a double track trolley line through Bloomfield Avenue to Valley Road and also to consult with the Committee "about the best route to run a line from Orange to the County line." Mr. Wilson then informed the gentleman that the citizens had voted against a street railway recently and until a change of view should be made manifest to the Committee, the Com-

mittee would not act but would lay the matter before the people again in its annual report.

At about this time the public became aware through the public press that a new syndicate had been formed, known as the "Crimmins Syndicate," to buy up all the trolley systems in this vicinity and to connect Jersey City, Newark and outlying towns by electric lines. The capital was said to be \$15,000,000 and the intention was, so the report ran, to extend the Newark Passenger Railway up through Montclair and to Caldwell. Furthermore the story was that the Eppley Company had sold its line to the Boston syndicate and proposed to construct a line from Orange to Paterson through Montclair. Evidently things were coming to a head and something must be done, and the only thing for the Committee to do under its public announcement of policy was to call a public meeting, though it now had ample power to act. A meeting was called, accordingly, for April 4th, 1893.

The meeting was held on the date appointed at the rink or "Opera House." This time even that place was thronged. It was estimated that half the voters of the town were assembled. It had before it all the facts as stated in the very recent report of the Township Committee. A specification of the various applications before the Committee was included and the people were recommended to make no haste in accepting the proposal of any of the applicants, and that for two reasons, first because some of the neighboring towns had had difficulties in getting all the conditions on which the franchise had been granted lived up to by the roads, and second because by delay no harm could come to the town and possibly some of the things "which now constitute the most serious objections to introducing the trolley" might be avoided by the delay. The second recommendation of the Committee was that "no such application should be granted at any time that fails to provide for satisfactory regulation by the Township Committee of construction, of rates



and of administration, and for compensation based on a percentage of the gross receipts, and for a limitation of the franchise."

It would be a tedious repetition to follow in detail the debate which ensued. Mr. Wm. B. Holmes offered his former resolution, but couched in different terms; Mr. Da-Cunha replied in the usual vein. Mr. C. W. Anderson, a representative citizen of Upper Montclair, said, unequivocally, that the people of Upper Montclair wanted a road. Mr. Charles D. Thompson and Mr. R. M. Boyd, Jr., lawyers, on the one side and Mr. A. C. Studer, the editor of the *Montclair Times* and our representative for the time being in the legislature who had introduced the new law, debated as to the extent and nature of the powers granted by the Franchise Law. It all ended, not in a clear cut decision, as at the last meeting, but in the adoption of a resolution, moved by Mr. R. M. Boyd, Jr., to the effect that when the Committee got a clear cut proposition from any company it should refer it to a special meeting of voters for acceptance or rejection. When this resolution had been passed Mr. Moses N. Baker, who had been a member of the special committee of seven of the year before, moved that the Committee should seek applications for a franchise from companies desiring to coöperate and submit the terms offered to the special meeting of voters, and this carried. At last the authorities had been ordered to head in the direction of progress, but there was still a long way to go.

At the first meeting of the Committee held after the public meeting last described an application came in from the "Passaic, Bloomfield, Montclair and Caldwell Street Railway Company" for a franchise. This company had been organized to operate a line from Paterson to Caldwell along a route through the municipalities named. This, it should be remembered, was a newly elected Committee and among the new men elected was Mr. Decatur M. Sawyer, a worthy successor to the best of those who had preceded him. He promptly moved that this application be laid on the table



with the rest, remarking, "We may as well keep this until others come in and then we can take the whole batch together." It was so ordered, and we find no record of further proceedings until the following spring.

Meantime the subject of trolleys continued to occupy the public mind and rumors of new corporations and of great projects filled the air. In October we heard of the "New Jersey Improvement Company" organized to construct a line from New Brunswick to Paterson. It was not until January, 1894, that the seemingly sleeping dog of the electric railway was thoroughly aroused once more, and it was the Consolidated Traction Company of Newark that roused him. They accomplished this by applying to the Essex County Road Board for a franchise to run a line from the tracks of the Newark Passenger Railway Company in Bloomfield through Montclair to Campbell Avenue in Caldwell. This route would be entirely over Bloomfield Avenue, i.e., over a road owned by the people of the County and under the jurisdiction of a Bureau having its office in Newark. Had that body power to grant a franchise which would permit the building and operation of an electric road through Montclair without the consent of either the people of that township or their chosen representatives? Mr. Badgley thought not, but who knew? and feeling ran high.

The excitement was somewhat allayed by the announcement that the Road Board had appointed a time and place for a public hearing on the application at which Montclair, as well as the other municipalities affected by that question, would have opportunity to be heard. When that became known the feelings of the anti-trolley class had a definite channel through which they could be discharged, and the energies of the organization were thrown into the effort to get as large a delegation as possible to attend that hearing. The *Montclair Times*, in an emphatic editorial, urged every citizen who could to attend that meeting and to insist upon home rule, while in the same issue an anonymous communication, written in a humorous rather than in a controversial

spirit, reminds the authorities that the people want to go to Orange and to Newark and would rejoice in the opportunity to go by "rapid transit." Wherever people met at this period the conversation was sure to turn on the question of the trolley and the atmosphere was heated. Those who opposed trolleys were too apt to treat the question as a great moral issue, to speak of those who wanted to "destroy" our streets as great malefactors, and to treat those who were ready to let them do so, even under satisfactory terms, as abettors of crime.

Such being the frame of mind of the opponents it was manifest that those who attended the meeting would be in no temper for calm reason, and so it proved. It is unpleasant, after forty years, to have to record that the spirit in which the question before the Road Board was treated by many of the Montclairians was not one of which we can be proud. The first speeches, however, were almost uniformly dignified. Judge Franklin W. Fort spoke for Orange and made a legal argument to show that the Road Board had not the power to authorize the construction of electric roads through any municipality without the consent of the authorities responsible for the government of that municipality. We are not interested in the argument, for the Road Board never attempted to exercise any such authority and the question was never brought to a test. Judge Fort also argued that the form in which the petition had been presented was irregular and did not give the Board proper jurisdiction. Bloomfield was represented by Mr. Halsey M. Barrett, a Newark lawyer living in that town. He also argued against the franchise, but in the spirit of one who felt that he had a case based on reason. When the turn of Montclair to be heard came there were, as estimated by the *Montclair Times*, some fifty Montclairians present. The first speaker for Montclair was a lawyer and a sound one but of legal or logical argument his speech contained little, while of attacks against the company seeking the franchise, against the legislature who framed the law and against our neighboring municipalities

on the west, who felt the need of the outlet to Montclair and the railroad to Newark, it contained much. It is true that those neighbors were by this time clamoring loudly for some relief and were not particularly friendly in their remarks about the attitude of Montclair. However, our Chairman of the Township Committee, Mr. Wilson, spoke with reserve and dignity entirely omitting all *argumentum ad hominem*. His plea was for "home rule" as far as the control of our streets was concerned, and it was effective. Others spoke for Montclair, among them Mr. Moses M. Baker, Mr. Wm. Jacobus and Mr. Carey, the last named dwelling particularly on the peril to school children from trolley cars moving swiftly through the streets! If some prophetic vision could have shown him the automobile traffic of the nineteen thirties! But let us do him the justice to remember that, though millions of the new kind of vehicle were flying about before his death, Mr. Carey, so far as we know, persistently refused to enter one up to his last day. Of all who spoke, Mr. Jacobus was the only one who, in the face of the excited, not to say violent, opposition of most of the self-appointed delegates, expressed himself strongly and firmly, though calmly, in favor of a properly conducted trolley system as something the people of Montclair wanted.

After Montclair the opportunity was offered to the delegation from Caldwell to speak. People there, as we have seen, were feeling in desperate need of rapid transit, although a railroad connecting them with the Greenwood Lake road had been built two or three years before. This road, however, was a roundabout and most inconvenient way to get from Caldwell to Newark. At all events, the people of that town had become very impatient and some of the leading men among the agitators were noisily blaming Montclair for standing in their way. Their speakers could not help interspersing very undiplomatic remarks not complimentary to the delegation which had assumed to speak for all of Montclair, and those same delegates were in no frame of mind to bear such remarks in silence. We need



say no more. The gathering soon resembled a mob rather than a meeting called for deliberation on a serious matter.

The Road Board declined to grant the application, or else the applying company declined to go ahead relying on that consent alone, I am not sure which. At all events nothing came of that application and things remained as before for many months, perhaps because in these early months of 1894 public attention was absorbed in the movement which resulted in a change of government described in the next chapter. The new government was completed and the "Town Council" became the new name of the governing body which had its first meeting May first of that year 1894. There were now nine members instead of five, all elected by wards except the Councilman-at-large, whose official name was afterwards changed to "Mayor." All the applications continued to lie gathering dust on the "table" of the Council as they had been on that of the Committee. The minutes of that body must be closely scanned to find any reference to electric roads for a year or two, but such references do occur at rare intervals.

In July, 1894, the Chairman, the same Mr. Wilson who had been chairman of the Township Committee for two or three years, was directed by the Council to appoint a special committee "to report on the petitions for street railway franchises." That is the entire scope of their duties so far as the record shows. Two weeks later this committee reported that all the applications were defective, "as they gave no indication of the character of the road to be constructed." Taken literally this report is not in accordance with the facts, for all the applications, as we have seen, indicated the "character" of the road to be constructed, namely as "electric" or otherwise. The word "character" as it appears in the minutes obviously means "explicit details," or something equivalent thereto. The Council thereupon ordered all the applications to be sent back to the respective applicants with a copy of the committee's report. Almost immediately came a petition signed by "citizens" asking that



no further action be taken in the matter until the following September. The record gives no idea of the number or personnel of the "citizens" who signed, but the Council passed a resolution directing the committee accordingly. But the petition and the resolution of the Council were both unnecessary. The special committee showed no signs, either in September or at any other time, of taking any action whatever. The Traction Companies were not idle, but they ceased to trouble the Council for many months, either because they were busy elsewhere or because they were waiting for the course of public opinion to bring a change of attitude here.

At last, on the 16th of June, 1895, Mr. Halsey M. Barrett, a Newark lawyer who has appeared in these pages before in connection with the Newark meeting, presented to the Council an amended petition from the North Jersey Street Railway Company, explaining that it had been amended to meet the criticism of the special committee, of which they had been notified nearly a year before.

The new form of government had now been functioning for more than a year and the events of this period do not come within the scope of this book as planned. Nevertheless, such readers as have had the interest to read thus far will doubtless wish to know how and when the deadlock was finally ended. Therefore I very briefly outline subsequent events.

The petition of the North Jersey Street Railway Company was the one destined to be granted in the end but not yet. With the presentation of this petition the last phase of the long and determined opposition to street railways began. As this account has disclosed, two phases have been passed. During the first, the opposition took the form of opposing every form of public railway on the street. Every petition, no matter what its form or whence it came, was denied. Even after the special committee had formulated rules establishing minimum terms for granting franchises, the attempts of those who favored granting some sort of franchise

for the sake of the people provided these terms could be met and who endeavored to get some expression to that effect from the public meeting, received scant courtesy. But the phase of open opposition came to an end when the next great public meeting directed the authorities by an overwhelming vote to *seek* petitions which should satisfy the conditions formulated by the opposition itself. This happened in April, 1894, and it ended the first phase. The second was one of "Do nothing, say nothing." The new Council, through its special committee, found all the numerous applications before it defective and sent them all back. In what manner they could be made more acceptable they did not say. For more than a year thereafter profound silence reigned, broken only by an announcement from the law committee that some franchise granted to the North Jersey Railway Company had been declared void by the court. How this concerned Montclair was not made clear.

The application made in June 1895 made the method of "Do nothing, say nothing" no longer applicable for two reasons; first, because there were energy and determination behind this application and second, because there were ominous signs that if something was not done the hands of the Council would be forced. The policy now changed to one of prolonged and dilatory negotiation. This policy continued for almost three years. During that long period there were many meetings with the representatives of the company but for some reason no agreement could be reached. This was a long time ago and not a single one of the actors in the drama is now living; but were all here now not one, I think, would deny that the delay of three years in reaching an agreement was caused by the deliberate tactics of the Council which, as a whole, did not want to reach a decision, for then there could be no longer a plausible excuse for not issuing the franchise. They made no concealment of their attitude at the time, and regarded "playing horse with the franchise," as one of their number called it in the writer's hearing, as a pastime certain to be approved by that portion

of the community which did not want any trolley on any highway.

In the spring of 1898 there was genuine fear that the legislature might pass a bill which would give our neighbors over the hill the relief they had long been asking at the hands of Montclair, and the result was the termination of the negotiations and the signing of an ordinance for a franchise. The ordinance finally passed on April 20th, 1898. This local statute may be found by the curious in the volume of Ordinances of Montclair, printed by order of the Council in January 1902. It occupies some twenty-seven printed pages and gives meticulous directions on every conceivable subject concerning the construction and operation of a street railway and contains hundreds of clauses by which the safety and comfort of the public are to be preserved. It limits the franchise to forty years and provides that the municipality may purchase the road, and on what terms; but there is no mention of any donation to the town of any portion of its profits, nor that the municipality may permit any other company to use the tracks of the licensee or any part of them. The "minimum terms" were never secured.

Thus came to an end the long controversy and the struggle of well meaning and public spirited citizens to keep out of Montclair a needed improvement because they realized—and magnified—the more or less disagreeable accompaniments of the trolley. Everybody had realized for a long time the struggle must end in the defeat of the opponents of the franchise. Whether the struggle resulted in obtaining better terms from the corporation than could have been had five years earlier no one will ever know. What experience has since taught us is that both parties to the controversy were laboring under a delusion as to the value of the franchise so long fought over. Fortunately, perhaps, the appearance of the internal combustion engine was not then dreamed of. Had it been visualized by the capitalists probably no trolley road would have been built. In that case that vast majority of the population which was financially below the

private carriage status would have been without the means of cheap transportation for many more years. On the part of the public, the fears which so many experienced have proved to be based only in the imagination. In the light of conditions as they exist in our public streets today, fears of the trolley seem fantastic beyond belief.



## CHAPTER XVI

### *THE TOWN OF MONTCLAIR*

THE population of the township appeared by the U. S. census of 1890 to be 8636, an increase of 3889 in a decade, or 67.7 per cent. In spite of "hard times" in the early nineties the influx of new people was still going on at a rapid rate. This was felt to be too large a population to be governed by laws designed for scattered populations in rural communities, where municipal operations are few and simple. The subject of a change in municipal government had been mentioned in public and in the press more than once before any definite action was taken, but by the spring of 1893 the need of a change was felt to be pressing and the Republican primary had that spring passed a resolution calling for the appointment of a special committee to study the subject and to report on the best course to pursue. The members of the committee were John H. Parsons, Chairman; Dr. Love, Mr. Carey, Mr. Livermore, Mr. Willmer and Mr. A. B. Howe.

This committee took the time for a thorough investigation and made its report in October following with a recommendation that the people should adopt the provisions of an "Act for the Formation and Government of Towns" passed in 1888 and known as the "Short Law" — a nickname having no reference to its length or lack of it, but, I suppose, to the name of the man who sponsored it in the legislature. It was not altogether satisfactory to the people, nor even to the members of the committee, but it was on the whole the best adapted to our situation of anything then on the statute books in their opinion. It was a disappointment to many

that, while we were making a change, we should not become a city in name and in fact, since it had become apparent to all that Montclair was destined to become a large municipality in no great length of time. But it was reported that there was no statutory provision for a city government which could be adopted by a municipality of our then size. The most regrettable thing about the proposed law was the absence of any provision for a mayor. The chief officer provided for in the Short Law was called the Councilman-at-Large, all the other councilmen being elected by wards, he alone being elected by the whole municipality. Later, about the year 1901, while David D. Duncan was holding the office, the designation of the chief officer was changed by law to "Mayor," but the duties and powers remained as before, with very limited powers of appointment, no veto power and only one vote in the council.

On the other hand the government set up under the Short Law was far better suited to a municipality of ten thousand people than the act controlling townships because under it the new governing body could provide by ordinance for the regulation and performance of practically all the usual governmental functions, while, as we have seen in many instances, the Township Committee was powerless without a special mandate of the people. Some of these additional powers will be particularized a little later. There was another thing which might prove embarrassing unless changed. Little was said about it for reasons which will be obvious, but it was in the back of the mind of everybody concerned with public affairs at the time. There was grave fear, if not a firm conviction, that the special act under which all our streets had been opened, graded and otherwise changed since 1872, was unconstitutional. If that was true, all assessments for street improvements would be uncollectible if resisted, and possibly worse consequences might follow an adjudication making the act void. If the public officials felt uneasy in that situation it was but natural.

Aside from the consideration last mentioned there was

abundant reason for getting greater powers of self-government than were possessed under the old system, and among the most important of these was the matter of liquor control. All licenses for the sale of beer, wines and liquors in townships were granted by the Court of Common Pleas of the county. And while, thanks to the vigilance of our citizens, matters were not so bad in Montclair as in some other places, the ignorance of local conditions on the part of the judge, as well as the ease with which an applicant of almost any character could secure the necessary freeholders to endorse his petition, rendered it practically impossible for the judge to be well informed as to the character and fitness of the applicant. Very naturally the court had fallen into the habit of granting all petitions that came unless some good reason should be made to appear why it should be denied.

This state of affairs had given occasion for the formation in Montclair of a loose organization, if organization it could be called, known as "The Committee of One Hundred." It came into being very early in the history of the township and continued to function until the change of government rendered it useless by transferring the power to issue licenses from the court to the Town Council. The committee of one hundred deserves a more extended mention than it has so far received. In the first place it had no more to do with one hundred than with any other particular number. "One Hundred" is used, like "forty" in ancient literature, to indicate an indefinite number of considerable size. The members of this committee were self-appointed and no one at this day could tell how many they were. To become a member one had only to contribute to the fund such amount as he thought proper. The fund was administered by an executive committee elected by the contributors. The purpose of this committee in general was to prevent the licensing of improper persons. The methods employed were to watch existing inns and saloons in order to be able to present to the court legal evidence against those who were violating the law or keeping their places in a disorderly

manner ; then to scan the lists of freeholders which, to comply with the law, each applicant must present to the court as supporters of his application, and finally to be represented at court on the day when renewals of licenses and applications from new people were to be passed upon. By patience, moderation and tact on the part of the executive committee the Montclair "Committee of One Hundred" won the respect and attention of the court and the fear of disorderly saloon and inn keepers. Edward M. Colie of Newark, who was not only an able lawyer but was likewise endowed with a large measure of wisdom, was their representative in legal matters for many years, until 1894, in fact, when the services of such an extra-legal organization were no longer required. Through the diligence and watchfulness of this combination the worst evils of the old system were avoided and disorders in connection with saloons were kept at a minimum. The names of the men serving on the executive committee from time to time are not now available. The personnel changed very little, however, and the writer can recall some of them. Mr. Philip Doremus, Mr. Hiram B. Littell, Mr. Andrus B. Howe and Mr. Samuel Crump each served for a long period.

As we were saying before this long parenthesis, the fact that the Short Law gave the Town Council power to control by ordinance the whole question of regulation constituted a strong reason for making the change and, next to street openings and the fear of trouble under the old system, was perhaps the strongest of them. But there were many others. Indeed, the powers granted the governing body under that law were exceedingly broad and comprehensive — too much so, some thought, to be placed in the hands of a single body without the brake supplied by a mayor with veto power. A brief summary of them will show how broad a field of legislation they covered.

By the express terms of the new law the Town Council was granted power by ordinance to raise money at its discretion, exercised by a majority vote, for the following pur-



poses: to light the streets, to support police and fire departments, to regulate, clean and keep in repair the streets and highways, to keep in repair all public buildings, to provide relief for the poor, to pay interest and principal of public debts, to provide a sinking fund, and last, but not least, to support the public schools. To provide all these funds the Council could tax without other limit than the force of public opinion and could borrow money on the faith and credit of the town within certain limits prescribed by law.

Many of these functions had been performed fairly well by the old Township Committee under special authorizations granted by the voting citizens, but the system was getting more and more cumbersome and uncertain each year. Lack of power over some of the matters included on the above list had been the source of much annoyance, as for instance, the cleaning and watering of the streets. For it must be remembered that, even as late as the "gay nineties" streets were mostly of dirt, and dust mingled with dried horse droppings and other forms of filth was sometimes blown up in clouds. Before the introduction of public water this evil was almost impossible to prevent, and before that event it could be combated only at the private expense of citizens through voluntary contributions. It was the annual task of two or three devoted citizens to solicit, through the press and by direct appeal, funds for this purpose as soon in the spring as dust began to fly. The fire and police departments, again, were not adequate for a town so large as this had become. The former was entirely voluntary and, although after the introduction of water four hose companies had been quickly organized and a regular department formed with Charles M. Schott, Jr., "the Father of the Department," as the first Chief and Fred Westbrook, the fire fighting hero, as his assistant, still a voluntary department was not adequate for a growing city of ten thousand people.

But more important still was the power given the Council to raise money for the support of schools. Hitherto this had been done by three separate districts by annual vote of

the people, each district determining for itself what sum it would raise. Under the town act the districts were abolished and the school administration was vested in a Board of Education, consisting of three members from each ward, and the money to support the system was appropriated by the Council. This system of appropriation was somewhat altered shortly thereafter but the ultimate control was still left in the Council. The change in the school administration was as radical and as far reaching in its effects as was the change in the other governmental functions.

If there were weaknesses and dangers in the Short Law the special committee did not think them serious enough to counterbalance the advantages which would arise from the adoption of the law. Accordingly, after reciting the lack of a city law available for a town of our size and pointing out the inadequacy of other forms of reorganization, their report to the Township Committee concludes as follows: "The Committee are aware that possibly the act does not, in all respects, exactly fit Montclair, but it is, in our opinion, the best existing law for our purpose and we beg, therefore, in conclusion, to say that in our judgment it would be wise for the citizens of Montclair to adopt this act and frame a new government under it. We therefore endorse the submission to your Honorable Body of a petition signed by fifty resident freeholders as required by the second section of the Act, and that, on submission of that, you provide for a special election to be called at such early day as will, in your judgment, be expedient."

At the next meeting of the Township Committee the petition required was duly presented, signed by sixty resident freeholders, being ten more than the law required. Thereupon the Committee ordered the clerk to send a copy of the Short Law to every voter in town, and this was done.

The first public reaction came from Upper Montclair. A meeting of citizens of that section was held on December 12th to discuss the move. Mr. F. W. Dorman presided and Mr. Frank Lord was secretary. Mr. Parsons was there to

explain the act and answer questions. Mr. Lord made the point that under the new law assessments for street improvements would be assessed on the property benefited, that is on adjoining property, whereas under the old law the cost of the sewers, then being laid exclusively in the territory south of Watchung Avenue, would have to be paid for by the people at large. The result would be, when sewers came to be laid in Upper Montclair, the people of that region would have to pay the whole bill after having paid their share for sewers in the rest of the town. In view of this anomaly it was voted to appoint a committee to look into the effect of the new law on the residents of Upper Montclair and to report at a public meeting to be called in that section as soon after January 1st, 1894, as possible. The members of this committee were Dr. Morgan W. Ayres, Rev. Richard Hayward and Messrs. C. W. Anderson, E. B. Merritt, M. M. Merrill, O. B. Gould and Frank Lord. Whether the meeting of Upper Montclairians to which this committee was to make its report was held I cannot say. The course of events south of Watchung Avenue may perhaps have made it unnecessary.

On February 3rd, 1894, the Township Committee finally passed the ordinance calling a special election to vote on the adoption of the Short Law. It fixed the day of the election on February 21st. On February 10th the special committee which had recommended the adoption of the new form of government presented to the Township Committee a sort of addendum to its report as follows:

"Gentlemen: There seems to be a somewhat general feeling that, in view of the importance of the proposed change of our town government, there should be held a public meeting of the citizens, at which the questions involved could be considered.

As members of the committee on whom was devolved the matter in question, we are inclined to supplement our report by the request that such a public meeting be held under the direction of the Township Committee, and we therefore request that you arrange for such a meeting at an early date."

Signed by all the members of the committee except Mr. Willmer.

The evening on which this meeting was held proved to be stormy, but the old rink was well filled. The general character of the gathering was noticeably different from that of the throng which crowded the place when the subject for discussion was trolley cars. It was a meeting of thoughtful citizens met to consider a grave subject and one of great importance to the future of Montclair, but one in which the class of unskilled laborers could not, or at least did not, evince much interest. Mr. Starr J. Murphy was elected chairman. This is the first time Mr. Murphy has appeared among the prominent leaders in public affairs, and in view of his later prominence, not only in Montclair but in the national and international benefactions of John D. Rockefeller, for whom Mr. Murphy long acted as personal legal adviser, we feel constrained to pay, in a single sentence, the tribute due him. He won a nationwide reputation for breadth and clarity of vision, skill and persuasiveness in explanation and an appearance and address of unusual personal charm. At this time he was a young lawyer having an office in New York. Mr. Charles D. Thompson acted as secretary of the meeting.

Mr. Murphy's explanation of the purpose of the meeting was simple, clear and effective. Mr. John H. Parsons who, it will be remembered, had been chairman of the special committee to examine into the question, was called upon to explain the various provisions of the law we were to vote upon and did so. Mr. James M. Trimble was the next to speak. He needs no introduction to those who have followed our story thus far. Living on Cedar Street in the south end, he had the feeling, which he expressed before in connection with the application for a horse car franchise, that his section had been neglected in the matter of hard roads, although taxed for roads and other improvements which naturally gravitated towards the more densely populated sections. He now expressed the same fear which had disturbed the residents of Upper Montclair. He wanted to know whether the outlying but fast growing portions of the



town, which had already paid by taxes for hard roads in the central sections and being equally liable to be taxed to pay interest and principal of the sewer bonds, in part issued to pay for laterals in the central streets, would now have to bear the whole expense of laterals in their own streets. He also feared that, if the power to control and prohibit liquor selling was lodged solely in the hands of the governing body, where the new law would place it, we might find ourselves living against our will in a bone dry town, which he objected to.

Mr. Murphy stated, in reply to Mr. Trimble's first point, that as he understood the law, the taxpayers would still have the right to appropriate money to be raised by taxation for street improvements, and this statement was corroborated by Mr. Wilson, the chairman of the Township Committee. Obviously this statement did not cover sewers but no one took it up and no more was heard of it.

Mr. Robert M. Boyd, Jr., thought that we should be told by those responsible for the government of the town why this radical change was necessary, and this question was answered in an able address, evidently well prepared, by Mr. Wilson. His explanation added nothing to the reasons which the writer hopes have been made apparent in the preceding portions of this chapter. He did mention one reason which was, perhaps, more specious than real. A copy of the Short Law had been printed and circulated, as I have said, among the voters of the town. Mr. Wilson had brought in this copy and also printed copies of *all* the laws in any way affecting the government of townships, and they made a pretty thick pile. Waving in the air with a fine gesture the thin pamphlet containing the Short Law, he said if we adopted that act we need only study the provisions in that thin book, whereas while he was speaking we were, he said, controlled by every provision contained in the pile of pamphlets to which he dramatically pointed. He had evidently forgotten for the moment that in the "thin book" containing the Short Law there was a provision that all cor-

porations adopting the act should be subject to *all the acts of the legislature passed for the government and control of towns*, and that those provisions were probably quite as numerous and scattered through as many years of legislative action and as many pages as those pertaining to townships.

Another speaker pointed out that the new law had certain dangers arising mainly out of the lack of a single head who could be held accountable, at least to some extent, for bad municipal legislation and for lax enforcement of the laws. "Hitherto," he said, "our official governing bodies have admittedly been made up from our ablest and most respected citizens. As our population multiplies that will not always be so. When our public business becomes important enough to attract the cupidity of the politically minded men amongst us for the power of patronage it will bring, and perhaps for the opportunities of profit it may afford, there will be politicians seeking office and some of them are sure to get it." Going over the list of officers subordinate to the Council he pointed out that every one of them who might be in a position to safeguard the interests of the public would, under the new law, be an appointee of the Council. In the absence of any power on the part of the Councilman-at-large to veto a measure which he thought injurious to the public interest, and with no mayor with the ordinary powers of a mayor, we would be more exposed to bad government than cities are, and certainly cities, even with their greater safeguards, do not escape. He concluded by asking those present to consider whether the need for a change was so pressing that it was impossible to wait until some form of city government could be found, or some law enacted, which would afford a more desirable form than the Short Law.

Mr. Wilson then took the floor again and spoke with much force and at considerable length. The main reasons why the township law was inadequate were obvious, he said, but he added that he did not appear there as a committeeman but as a citizen and he was not going to slander the township government, "And moreover," he continued, "whether

we vote the Short Law down or up, we shall have confirmed the wisdom of doing business this way" (i.e. by public meeting). The method of making assessments for road work under the Short Law, which Mr. Trimble had feared would work injustice on the citizens of the extremities of the town, was precisely the method practised under the old law, and as to macadam roads he understood that the power to make appropriations for that purpose to be raised by general taxation would remain unchanged. But he maintained that the laws, numerous as they are, are inadequate to present needs. "I cannot present the facts," he said, "in any better way than by saying that if you sat where I do in the Committee you would realize as I do that feeling of powerlessness which characterizes every step taken under that pall of uncertainty which has been voiced by Mr. Boyd in quoting from Judge Depue." He spoke of methods to which "we have been driven" as "not to our credit and not likely to promote our solvency." This language is obscure but refers darkly to the danger of having the law under which all street openings and street changes had been made for twenty years declared void. To some the danger did not seem to warrant such extreme language. Mr. Wilson continued, "I agree with Mr. Goodell that there should be a veto power as a check which does not exist now," but he passed it off lightly by saying "but the virtue of our citizens can be trusted for a longer time than is necessary to perfect this law."

It may be pointed out in passing that neither the want of a veto power, if it is a defect, nor any other of the defects or weaknesses pointed out at that meeting, has been remedied in the four decades that have passed since that time. At this point the little drama of the little pamphlet beside the thick pile of laws was partially re-enacted, and Mr. Wilson closed by again holding the little pamphlet and saying, "Here is what we want."

This speech was an admirable one, not only in what it said but in what it refrained from saying. It set forth with force and clarity the real evils of the existing system, which

were more in the nature of brakes on the wheels than the source of real danger. There was a way to deal with the road opening difficulty had it been desirable to cure that trouble alone. But in truth the laws governing townships were not adapted to the government of a growing young city of ten thousand inhabitants and that fact was generally recognized. The little joker in the little pamphlet containing "what we want" was more amusing than important. The meeting voted almost unanimously for the change. The chairman, Mr. Murphy, remarked to this writer as we drifted slowly out of the hall, "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty," and laughed his gay and infectious laugh.

The special election was duly held. The vote was light and the Short Law was adopted by a majority of 324 in a total vote of 945. The Township Clerk filed the record of the vote in Trenton on February 24th, 1894, and from the moment of filing the "Township of Montclair" ceased to be and "The Town of Montclair in the County of Essex" stood in its place.

\* \* \*

This is properly the end of my story. The pioneer days, which were the real days of adventure, have passed away and we have come to the status of a city to all intents and purposes, though masquerading under another designation. The history of Montclair under the new order is another story. But some reader may say: "You have shown us the new municipality, sprung into being, as it were, like Minerva from the forehead of Jove, but not, like her, clothed and fully armed but lacking all things which constitute a living being except the name. Clothe this new creature for us that we may see her in concrete form and ready for the long struggle which she is destined to undergo." The desire, if there be any such, is not unreasonable and I will briefly sketch the first set-up of the new Montclair.

The first step was the division into wards and this presented some difficulty. "Upper Montclair," which in the



popular mind comprised the territory north of Watchung Avenue, had two fifths of the territory but only one tenth of the population. But the law required that the several wards should contain "as nearly as possible an equal number of inhabitants." The number of wards decided upon was four, and to comply with the law it was necessary to include with Upper Montclair, constituting the First Ward, a considerable slice of territory south of Watchung Avenue, coming down as far as Chestnut Street on the west side of the town and to Walnut Street in the portion east of Central Avenue. Thus the First Ward covered a good one half of the territory. The Second Ward was a comparatively narrow strip between Bloomfield Avenue and the southerly boundary of the First Ward; but it was bounded on the east by Grove Street, leaving the portion to the east of that street to form part of the Fourth Ward. The latter ward extended from the First Ward to the Orange line, bounded on the west by Grove Street, Elm Street and Orange Road. The Third Ward comprised all that was left. Thus, be it noted, we had three Republican wards and one Democratic.

Nine councilmen were to be elected, two from each ward and one at large. In its first issue after the first election the *Montclair Times* displayed a three column headline with the startling news that the Republicans had elected seven of the nine councilmen! These were: Councilman-at-large, John H. Wilson; to represent the First Ward, John H. Parsons and Charles W. English; Second Ward, Charles D. Thompson and C. Wilbur Sandford; Third Ward, Decatur M. Sawyer and I. Seymour Crane; Fourth Ward, Edward P. Simms and Willis Depuy. For Town Clerk, Harry Trippett; for Town Collector, Thos. H. Bouden; for Town Assessor, Wm. M. Taylor.

The new government consolidated all schools into one district and put them in charge of a Board of Education consisting of twelve members, or three from each ward. The first Board to be elected was as follows: First Ward, Morgan W. Ayres, Henry F. Torrey and Samuel J. Holmes;

Second Ward, Charles H. Johnson, Jr., Charles I Reeves and Edwin B. Goodell; Third Ward, John J. H. Love, John R. Livermore and John R. Howard; Fourth Ward, George W. Courter, Carl F. Mueller and James A. Durning.

For Recorder, who is the local Judge in all criminal complaints, Charles B. Morris was appointed to serve until the following June.

THE END

## INDEX

- Adams, Maj. W. I. L., auth. of chapter in "Hist. of Essex & Hudson Counties," viii.
- Anderson, Chas. W., supports Proposal for trolley, 270; mem. U. M. com. on proposed change in gov't, 285; 183; 262.
- Anderson, Frank B., 111.
- Apple industry, 13f.
- Arbuthnot, 127.
- Ashland Hall in 1856, 4f.
- Ayres, Morgan W., M.D., mem. U.M. com. on proposed change in gov't, 285; mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 291; 170; 174; 268.
- Babcock, Paul, Jr., 204; 210.
- Badgley, Alfred S., consulted as Town Attorney, 258; 224; 268; 271.
- Bailey, C. H., M. D., 174.
- Bailey, Mrs. C. H. (Harriet A.), 172; 173.
- Baker, Moses N., mem. com. on street railways and profession, 262; his motion re trolley franchise applications, 270; 273.
- Baldwin, Charles P., mem. first Township Com. 1868, 51.
- Baldwin, David H., 95; 102; 204.
- Baldwin, Joseph H., one of first two surveyors 1868, 51.
- Baldwin, Linus S. ("Smith"), his tailor shop and the P. O., 7.
- Baldwin, Wm. D., mem. Advisory Bd. of Hospital, 173; his connection with M. Club, 236, 237, 238, 244.
- Ballentine, M. D., 171.
- Bangert, Louis, one of the organizers of M. Athletic Club, 248; Rep. of M. Athletic Ass'n, 250.
- Bank of M., 181-186, 187, 191.
- Barker, D. S., 101, 102.
- Bartlett, Abner, Jr., 109.
- Bartlett, John R., 207.
- Bassett, Carroll H. P., City Engineer of Orange, 227, 230.
- Beadle, Joseph B., connected with organizing Cong. Ch., 57, 58; one of Public School Trustees, 130; characterization and death 1872, 130; 63; 119; 176.
- Bellows, Rev. John A., min. of Unitarian Soc., 70.
- Benedict, A. C., Jr., 89.
- Benedict, E. P., cedes lease in favor of M. Club, 240f; 180; 238.
- Benedict, Lewis S., father of Seelye, res., 235; 89.
- Benedict, Mrs. Lewis S., 165.
- Benedict, Seelye, connection M. Club, 235, 236; mem. first Bd. M. Athletic Ass'n, 250; advances fund for Athletic Field, 251; mem. building com. M. Club Athletic Ass'n, 251; 238; 252.
- Benham, Edward N., first Pres. M. B. & L. Ass'n, 180; 179.
- Berry, Miss Anna, 172; 173.
- Berry, Rev. J. R., min. Presby. Ch., 164; 157; 164.
- Berry, Mrs. J. R., 157.
- Berry, William B., M. D., mem. Advisory Bd. of Hospital, 173; mem. first Bd. of Dir. M. B. & L. Ass'n, 180; 102; 195.
- Biddulph, Herbert, 247.
- Bird, Thomas H., connection with water supply project, 197; 199; 18.
- Bird, Mrs. Thos. H., 172; 173.
- Blackwell, Mrs. Lucy Stone, 76.
- Blake, John L., counsel for Township Com., 92f; legal opinion on water & sewage disposal q., 195f; 219f; 106; 118; 123; 198; 206; 210; 265.
- Bloomfield Gazette* (later *Saturday Gazette*, q.v.), col. for M. news started, 60; 78; Cited, 78; 84.
- Bogle, William Y., connection M. Savings Bank, 188; 189; 102.
- Bonded Debt, Chap. VIII, 113-124.
- Bouden, Thomas H., at organizing meeting Cong. Ch., 57; 58; Town Collector, 291; 190; 238.

- Bowden, Mrs. Anthony (Eliza), 172 ; 173.
- Boyd, Robert Munro, early newcomer, his family, ancestry, characterization, 18 ; mem. special com., 123 ; mem. Bd. of Dir. Library, 153 ; favors formation M. Water Co., 197 ; 48 ; 157.
- Boyd, Robert M., Jr., family hist. in his possession cited, 18 ; connection with trolley franchise, 270 ; 238 ; 287.
- Boyd, Samuel, at organizing meeting Cong. Ch., 57 ; 17 ; 18.
- Bradbury, Mrs. William B. (Adra), property, 30.
- Bradford, Amory H., D.D., antecedents, education, marriage, and installation, 60 ; characterization, 61f ; moving spirit of Village Im. Ass'n, 156f ; promotes "The Literary," 158f ; his part in organizing the Children's Home, 161-164 ; article concerning Children's Home quoted, 163f ; 172.
- Bradley, Edwin A., mem. first Bd. of Dir. Bank of M., 183 ; connection water supply project, 197, 210 ; connection M. Club, 236, 238 ; 242.
- Brautigam, Fred A., connection first fire fighting org., 101 ; 102.
- Brautigam, Jacob C., mem. first Township Com., 51 ; 176.
- Broadnax, Amos, mem. first Township Com., 51 ; one of first four Justices of P., 52.
- Brower, Ogden, 224.
- Brown, A. F., 102.
- Brown, James Spencer, M.D., Health Inspector, 217 ; 170 ; 174.
- Brown, T. B., 157.
- Brown, W. E., 102.
- Bull, Lanman, 168.
- Bull, Mrs. Lanman, 157.
- Bull, "Mit," 247.
- Bunten, George T., 108.
- Burgess, Edward G., connection Bank of M., 182, 183 ; connection water supply project, 197, 210 ; with M. Club, 236, 238 ; with M. Athletic Ass'n, 250.
- Burns, John, 182.
- Bussing, Abraham, 183 ; 199.
- Bussing, Mrs. Abraham, 172.
- Butler, Clarence Willard, M.D., characterization, 139f ; opposes Verona Lake plan, 200f ; opposes street r.r., 259, 201f ; 203.
- Butler, Frank, 102.
- Cairns, Irving, 111.
- Campbell, Abel P., 191.
- Carey, Stephen W., characterization, 119 ; attitude toward water supply project, 197f ; influence with Township Com. on water q., 206 ; res., opposes street r. r. franchise, 259f ; takes issue with minority report on street r.r., 264f ; mem. com. on proposed change in gov't, 279 ; 119 ; 183 ; 184 ; 199 ; 212, 213 ; 273.
- Carey, Stephen W., Jr., 183.
- Carolin, Mr., 159.
- Carter, Rev. Fred'k B., Rector of St. Luke's 1884, 67.
- Carter, Henry C., connection with M. Club, 236, 237f.
- Carter, Theodore, 68.
- Casey, J. H., M.D., profession, 101, 102.
- Cheever, Rev., founder of Hillside Academy, 10 ; purchase of site & building of house for Academy, 26.
- Children's Home Ass'n, 160-169 ; 30.
- Chittenden, Elizabeth L., 133.
- Chittenden, Henry A., on fire protection, 97 ; characterization, 142 ; on experts, 201 ; 17 ; 19 ; 91.
- Chittenden, "Larry," Poet Ranchman, son of Henry A., 142.
- Churches (*see also* separate denominations), Chap. V., 56-71.
- Churchill, Arthur H., acknowledgments, x, 57, 161.
- Churchill, Clarence, mem. first bd. M. Athletic Ass'n, 250.
- Churchill, Mrs. Sarah J., her narrative of beginnings of Children's Home Ass'n, x ; 161-163 ; 145 ; 165.
- Civil War, part played by M., Chap. III, 33-47 ; 191.
- Clarence, Michael, 110.
- Clark, Dr., 162.
- Clearman, Mr., 70.
- Clerihew, A. M., 58.
- Cleveland, Mr., 158.
- Cliffside Hose Co. No. 4, organizing 1888 and first officers, 111f.
- Colie, Edward M., counsel of Com. of 100, 282.
- Committee of 100, 281f.
- Concannon, Edward M., 110.
- Condit, Mrs. Filmore (Ida R.), 172 ; 173.
- Conflagrations, Jacobus B'ldg 1878, 94 ff ; group frame b'ldgs near center 1880, 99 ; Pillsbury B'ldg and



- Library 1880, 99, 150, 152; the Saunders residence 1882, 99f; the Watkins residence, 107f.
- Congregational Church, large proportion of newcomers of this faith, 56; First Cong. Ch. of Christ, 56-63; 156; 158.
- Cook, C. Alexander, connection M. B. & L., 179, 180; mem. Auditing Com. M. Savings Bank, 189.
- Corby, Charles O., 127.
- Courter, George W., 292.
- Crane (family), characteristics and beliefs, 14, 15; 14.
- Crane, Azariah, first white man to settle in M., 14; parentage, mar. Robert Treat's d., 14.
- Crane, Edward B., 182.
- Crane, Henry D., Secretary & Treasurer of M. Savings Bank, 190f; characterization and death in 1906, 191.
- Crane, I. Seymour, rep. of Third Ward, 291; 102; 268.
- Crane, Mrs. I. Seymour (Caroline D.), 172; 173.
- Crane, Israel ("King"), promoter and owner of Turnpike, 4.
- Crane, Israel, mem. Com. M. Library Ass'n, 149; 91.
- Crane, Mrs. Israel, 150; 153.
- Crane, James, proprietor of general store, cider mill and distillery, 4; first Judge of Elections 1868, 51; 64.
- Crane, Jasper, associate of Robert Treat, 14.
- Crane, Matthias, 5.
- Crane, Maj. Nathaniel, bequest to James How, 11.
- Crane, Zadoc, farm location, scout for Gen. Washington, 13.
- Crane, Zenas ("Squire"), res. and vocation, 8; one of incorporators of r. r., 16; d. married Dr. Love, 40; first Assessor 1868, 51; one of first four Justices of P., 52; refuses certification necessary for bond issue, 115; his part in meeting on purchase of school lot, 127, 128; 64; 239.
- Cranetown, early name for M., 14.
- Croffutt, W. A., 160.
- Crosby, Samuel D., at organizing meeting Cong. Ch., 57-58.
- Crump, Samuel, plea for industrial education, 144f; mem. special com. 145, 147; mem. special com. of one to ascertain price of land, 167; mem. Com. of One Hundred, 282; 98; 143.
- Dabney, H. C., 102.
- DaCunha, George W., connection with water supply project, 199f, 206, 212; connection sewage disposal plan, 219, 221, 225, 226; favors street r. r., 259; his ironical resolution, 260; eloquence in support of street r. r., 264, 270; 262.
- Dalrymple, Miss Kate B., 172, 173.
- Darress, Vaughn, 102.
- DeLong, George, 180.
- Denby, Isaac, mem. Township Com. and address on sewage disposal, mem. special com., 222; characterization, and speech on sewage disposal, 225.
- Denby, Mrs. Isaac, movement for hospital begins at her res., 170, 171.
- Depuy, Willis, 291.
- DeVourseny, A. P., 98.
- DeWitt, John C., 126.
- DeWitt, William H., 109; 182.
- Dickie, H. A., 250.
- Dike, Miss Florence, 159.
- Dike, Henry A., Sec. M. Library Ass'n, 150; mem. exec. com. Village Imp. Ass'n, 157; 123; 199.
- Dike, Mrs. Henry A., mem. Library Com., 150; mem. Bd. of Dir. M. Library Ass'n, 153; urges need for permanent res. for Children's Home, 167ff; 165.
- Dinsmore, Mrs. Curran (Henrietta K.), 28; 30.
- D. L. & W. R. R. Co. (*see also* Newark & Bloomfield R. R. Co.), 114f; 124.
- Dockstater, William C., 102.
- Dodd, Hon. Amzi, 173; 174.
- Dodd, Mrs. Amzi, 171; 174.
- Dodd, Harvey N., 171.
- Dodd, Isaac A., 102.
- Dodd, Mrs. Jane F., 173.
- Dodd, Nathaniel, 5.
- Dodd, Mrs. Rebecca M., 173.
- Dodge, Robert J., 51.
- Doggett, Allen B., 102.
- Doremus, Caroline, 133.
- Doremus, John C., 5.
- Doremus, Joseph, 127.
- Doremus, Owen, mfr. of stained glass windows, 3; connection with Episcopal Ch., 66.
- Doremus, Peter, 6.
- Doremus, Philip, "*Reminiscences*," viii; store, location and description in 1856, 6; remembers Zadoc Crane, 13; anecdote connected with Dr. Love, 19; bronze tablets of Montclairians in Civil W., 33; one of Commissioners 1868, 50f; public

- Doremus, Philip (*Cont'd*)  
 school trustee, 130; characterization, 130f; mem. Bd. of Dir. M. B. & L. Ass'n, 180; first Pres. M. Savings Bank, 188; death 1910, 189; mem. Com. of One Hundred, 282; V. Pres. Village Imp. Ass'n, 156; connection with Bank of M., 183, 185; speaks on Verona Lake project, 200; 88; 95; 118; 176f; 199.
- Doremus, W. Louis, 7; 102.
- Doremus, William L., 102; 209; 180.
- Dorman, F. W., 157; 284.
- Dow, Robert, 180.
- Drainage, 96; 98.
- Draper, C. B., 102.
- Draper, Ruth C., 133f.
- Drescher, Frederick J., 183.
- Duffield, Mrs. S. W. (Harriet H.), 172; 173.
- Duncan, David D., becomes first Mayor by change of title, 280.
- Duncan, Mrs. D. D. (Anna C.), 172; 173.
- Durning, James A., 292.
- Dutcher, Mrs. Charles M., ack. x; 43.
- Dwight, George S., mem. M. Library Ass'n Com., 149; 89.
- East End Athletic Club, 248.
- East End Base Ball Club, report of organizing, 247; 253f.
- Egbert, W. W., 168; 183.
- Engle, Frederick, mem. first Bd. of Dir. M. Club, 236; 238.
- English, Charles W., 291.
- Episcopal Church, First Episcopal Ch., 3; very few settlers of that faith, 56; St. Luke's Ep. Ch., 65-67; 69.
- Eppley, Francis M., connection with street r. r. project, 256, 258, 263, 265f.
- Eshbaugh, Daniel O., 183; 185.
- Euvrard, Louis, 102.
- Excelsior Hose Co. No. 2, 109.
- Farmer, George P., consents to continue on Township Com. during bond crisis, 119; characterization, 120; speaks on water supply project, 200; 93; 145; 184; 257.
- Fellows, William, provides present site for St. Luke's, 67; 210.
- Fellowes, Mrs. William (Fanny C.), 172; 173.
- Ferris, E. J., 147.
- Financial Institutions, Chap. XI, 176-192.
- Fire protection, Chap. VII, 94-112.
- First Baptist Church, organized in early '80's, 71.
- Fitzgerald, George, 220; 221.
- Fosdick, Rev. Harry E., 71.
- Frame, David A., 5.
- Francis, Bessie K., 134.
- Francis, George H., 70.
- Francis, Richard P., M.D., connection with Hospital, 170, 171, 174.
- Freeman, Miss Elizabeth P., 174.
- Freeman, James D., 247.
- Free Public Library (successor to M. Library Ass'n, q.v.), contains bronze tablet to Montclairians in Civil W., 33; organizing and early years, 153-156; 152.
- Frost, S. A., 183.
- Fuller, Edwin C., 51.
- Gallagher, Hugh, 180.
- Gallagher, Miss Martha, 172; 173.
- Gardner, William C., 102.
- Glover, Mr., 259.
- Goble, Frank C., 134.
- Gondlach, Mr. and Mrs. A., 241f.
- Good Templars, 234.
- Goodell, Edwin B., his personal recollections of early group in Cong. Ch., 62; treas. and mem. Bd. of Dir. M. B. & L. Ass'n, 180; mem. first Bd. of Dir. Bank of M., 183; mem. first exec. com. M. Savings Bank, 189; mem. first Bd. of Dir. M. Club, 236; Sec. and Treas., M. Club, 244; speaks on dangers of Short law for M., 288; mem. first Bd. of Ed. on changed gov't, 292; 102; 106; 162; 181; 187; 289.
- Gould, O. B., 285.
- Gould, Edgar T., 126.
- Gould, Edward T., 51.
- Graham, Benjamin, connection with Bank of M., 182, 183, 186; 238; 244.
- Graham, Mrs. Thomas, 30.
- Graves, William H., 240.
- Gross, John P., second High School principal, 133; 134.
- Habberton, Miss M. Elizabeth, mem. special com. on manual training, 145, 147; volunteers to aid in org. Children's Home, 161f; serves as first Matron in emergency at Children's Home, 163; test. to her part in starting Children's Home, 163; 165.

- Hadwen, William P., 102.  
 Haring, A. P., 210.  
 Harris, Col. Frederick H., auth. *Historical Sketch of M.* 1876, viii; data re his military services furnished by d., x; letter from Dr. Love, 40f; biographical sketch of, 41f; Civil W. record, 42ff; *Historical Sketch* cited, 49; one of leaders in Presby. Ch., 64; presides at special school meeting 1860, 126; mem. ex. com. M. Library Ass'n, 153; speaks to q. of water supply, 201; mem. special com. to approve water plant, 210; 28; 89; 123; 197.  
 Harris, Robert B., 102; 108; 109.  
 Harris, William H., one of the first Bd. of Dir. of R. R., 16; instrumental in laying out Hillside and Mountain Aves., 22; 28; 128.  
 Harris, William J., 102; 197.  
 Harrison, A. S., 108.  
 Harrison, Mrs. C. H. (Virginia B.), 172; 173.  
 Harrison, Daniel V. ("Vincent"), one of Public School Trustees, 130; characterization and antecedents, 131; 64.  
 Harrison, E. M., Jr., 102.  
 Harrison, Edwin M., 262.  
 Harrison, Elston M., 108.  
 Harrison, Frederick, 238.  
 Harrison, George B., 196.  
 Harrison, Rev. J. H., min. of Unitar. Soc. and characterization, 70.  
 Harrison, Jared E., one of first Bd. of Dir. of R. R., 16; 114.  
 Haskell, Lewellyn S., 28.  
 Haviland, William F., 109.  
 Hawes, Arthur, 247.  
 Hayden, G. H., 108.  
 Haywood, Rev. Richard, 285.  
 Hedden, Clarence, 134.  
 Heller, P. J., 245.  
 Hening, Robert McClay, one of first Commissioners 1868, 50f; one of first two Freeholders, 51; gives site for St. Luke's, 66f; 30; 33; 90; 102; 114; 176.  
 Heustis, Charles H., 111; 112; 210.  
 Heustis, Mrs. Charles H. (Irene E.), 172; 173.  
 Hillside Academy for Young Ladies, loc. and founding, 10; purchase of site for, 26.  
 Hinds, J. E., 156.  
*History of Essex and Hudson Counties*, ed. by William H. Shaw, viii.  
*History of Montclair*, by Henry Whittemore, ack. vii; Cited: - 12, 14, 27, 31, 41, 59, 65f, 67, 69, 71, 110, 235.  
 Holmes, Edward H., 186.  
 Holmes, Samuel, at org. meeting Cong. Ch., 57; 58; 119; 157.  
 Holmes, Samuel J., mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 291.  
 Holmes, William B., address by, cited, 57; introduces resolution on sewage disposal, 225f; his resolution re street r. r. franchise, 259, 270; 57; 119; 201.  
 Holt, Warren, head of Mt. Prospect Inst., 12; 17; 193.  
 Hopkins, Charles A., 176.  
 Horton, Arthur, 182.  
 Hotels and Taverns, Sigler's Hotel, 9; Mansion House, 9; Munn Tavern, 9; 155.  
 How, James, founder of negro settlement, 11.  
 Howard, John R., mem. first Bd. of Trustees Free Public Lib., 154; first Pres. Bd. of Ed., 155; influential in the "Literary," 159; an incorporator of Bank of M., 183; chairman meeting on sewage disposal, 224; mem. first Bd. of Dir. M. Club, 236; Vice Pres. M. Club, 244; mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 292.  
 Howe, Andrus B., characterization, etc., 101; mem. Advisory Bd. Mountainside Hosp., 174; mem. Bd. of Dir. Bank of M., 183; mem. com. on change in gov't, 279; mem. Com. of One Hundred, 282; 171; 189; 213.  
 Howell, Mrs. Murdock (Salome G.), 172, 173.  
 Hughes, Thomas J., recollections of early athletic clubs, 247f; an organizer of M. Athletic C., 248.  
 Hunt, David B., 57.  
 Inness, George, Jr., mem. special com. and characterization, 222; eligibility as M. resident, 223; meeting room of E. E. Athletic Club at his res., 248; rep. of M. Athletic Ass'n, 250; first pres. M. C. Athletic Ass'n, 250; advances fund for athletic field, 251; mem. b'ldg. com. M. C. Athletic Ass'n, 251; 102, 252.  
 Jacobus, William, loses b'ldg by fire, 94; early Trustee of Public School, 126; mem. first Bd. of Dir. of M.



- Jacobus, William (*Contd*)  
 B. & L. Ass'n, 180; advocates trolley for M., 273; 176; 199.
- Jacobus, William B., 111.
- Jennings, John M., 110.
- Jennings, Joseph, 110.
- Johnson, Charles H., influential in org. Cong. Ch., 57, 58; mem. Bd. of Dir. M. Library Ass'n, 153; Vice Pres. Village Imp. Ass'n, 156; connection with Bank of M., 156; favors auditorium in M. Club, 239; 242; chairman com. on street r. r., 263f; 157; 199; 260.
- Johnson, Charles H., Jr., profession, advocates delay on street r. r., 266; mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 292; 212.
- Johnson, Rossiter, 160.
- Joslyn, Rev. Titus, 68.
- Junkin, F. T. A., 250.
- Keasbey, Edward Q., 257.
- Keen, Henry B., 18.
- Keller, Philip, Jr., 108, 109.
- Ketchum, William H., 189.
- Kirlin, J. P., 183.
- Knights and Ladies of Honor, 234.
- Leddy, William J., 108.
- Leeds, Prof. Albert R., water analyses, 198, 209.
- Leist, Joseph W., 108.
- Liquor control, under Township gov't, 281f.
- "Literary," the, 158-160.
- Littell, Hiram B., one of the first Commissioners of Appeal 1868, 51; mem. Com. of One Hundred, 282; 114; 156; 176.
- Littell, Theodore S., 102.
- Littlejohn, Frank, 159.
- Livermore, John R., speaks for sidewalk improvement, 88f; connection with first fire fighting org., vocation and characterization, 101, 102; gives first annual report for Children's Home, 164; connection with Bank of M., 183; connection with M. Savings Bank, 189; death, 1925, 189; opposes street r. r. franchise, 259, 261; mem. com. on change in gov't, 279; mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 292; 123; 197.
- Livermore, Mrs. John R., 165.
- Lockwood, Jesse H., 102; 108; 109.
- Loomis, Mason, opposes school policies, 141, 142; 98.
- Lord, Frank, discusses U.M.'s objection to proposed change in gov't, 284f; mem. U.M. com. on proposed change in gov't, 285; 111.
- Love, John J. H., M.D., comes to M., 19f; antecedents, biographical notes, 39; education, 39; Civil W. record, 40; his letter to Col. Harris, 40f; reads *Historical Sketch* by Col. Harris, 46f; appeal for stone surfaced road 1871, 53; action as one of dir. of M. Gas & Water Co., 90f; Trustee of Public School, 130; his report on M. schools, 131f; defends school budget, 141-143; mem. Bd. of Dir. of Library Ass'n, 153; Trustee of Free Public Lib., 154; Pres. of Bd. of Library Trustees, 153; connection with hospital, 170, 171, 174; mem. first Bd. of Dir. Bk of M., 185; connection with M. Club, 236, 238f; mem. com. on proposed change in gov't, 279; mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 292; x; 64; 118; 128; 140; 145; 147; 176; 210; 213; 238.
- Love, Leslie C., M.D., ack. x; 57.
- Ludlam, William L., 102.
- Lux, Joseph, on fire protection, 97; 98; 195.
- Madison, Edward, his store burns, 95; 102; 189.
- Mansion House, location and description, 9; 96.
- Manual training in Public Schools, 144-148.
- Map of M. 1857, 28.
- Marcus, William Elder, president Bd. of Library Trustees, 154; 173; 174.
- Marcus, Mrs. William Elder (Mary Chapin), 153; 172; 173.
- Marshall, Mrs. H. C. (Marie Heyburn), 172; 173; 174.
- Marvin, Charles A., D.D.S., characterization, 139; first president of "Literary," 158; 62; 102; 140; 157; 159.
- Maxwell, Dr., 164.
- Maynard, O. H., 108.
- McDonough, James, 102; 108; 109.
- McSpadden, J. Walker, *History of M.*, vii f.
- Meacham, Mrs., 165.
- Meade, Elizabeth C., 134.
- Mendl, Rev. Joseph F., rector Ch. of Immaculate Conception, 68; characterization, 69.
- Merrill, M. M., 285.



- Merritt, David F., mem. special com. on bond cancellation, 123; one of auditors of M. B. & L. Ass'n, 180; mem. first exec. com. M. Savings Bank, 189; 199; 210.
- Merritt, Mrs. David F., 145.
- Merritt, E. B., 285.
- Merritt, Edwin H., 51.
- Methodist Ch., location of parsonage and meeting house 1856, 3f; few of this faith among first settlers, 56; 65; 71; 171.
- Millard, Rev. Nelson, pastor of Presby. Ch. during Civil W., 66; 18.
- Miller, Col. George A., 102.
- Mills, George H., 64; 183.
- Mitchell, O. M., mem. first bd. M. Athletic Ass'n, 250.
- Mockridge, J. D., 174.
- Montclair, name changed from West Bloomfield, 24-25; plan for, designed by J. H. Pratt, 25; plan by Grant J. Wheeler, 25f; legislative act to establish Township of M., 50f; first town election, 51f; amounts of first appropriations, 52; Township of M vs. Ramsdell, 116; 117f; new gov't with Town Council org. in 1894, 274; two forms of gov't for M. discussed, 279-290; original division into wards, 291.
- Montclair Athletic Ass'n, 246, 248-249f.
- Montclair Athletic Club (successor to M. Club Athletic Ass'n, q.v.), name adopted, 252f.
- Montclair Board of Health, 217.
- Montclair Building & Loan Ass'n, 177-181; 246; 248.
- Montclair Civic Ass'n (successor to Village Imp. Ass'n, q.v.), 157.
- Montclair Club, 235-246; 223f.
- Montclair Club Athletic Ass'n, 248f.
- Montclair Dramatic Club, 245.
- Montclair Gas & Water Co., incorp. 1871, 89; contract for lighting main thoroughfare, 92f; 194f; 200.
- Montclair Herald*, 188.
- Montclair Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1, 101-108; 110.
- Montclair Hose Co. No. 1, 108f.
- Montclair Hunt, 234.
- Montclair Library Ass'n (succeeded by Free Public Library, q.v.), 149-153; 99.
- Montclair Loan & Trust Co., 176f.
- Montclair Opera House—see Rink, 261.
- Montclair Railway Co., 114.
- Montclair Savings Bank, 186-192.
- Montclair Times*, ack. ix f; letters re Edw. Moran, 34; initial issue of, 78; burned out 1878, 95; 99; 105; 133; 138; 159; 182; 199; 270; *Cited*, 81; 85; 87, 91, 92, 95, 103, 111, 131, 138, 150f, 152, 158, 163, 193f, 202, 220, 222, 271, 272, 291.
- Montclair Water Co., incorp., 196f; 207f; 213f.
- Moran, Edward, account of his enlistment in Seventh Regt., 34-38; career after Civil W., 38; urges reduced school budget, 143; writes to *M. Times* encouraging technical ed., 144; mem. special com., 145, 147; 126, 127.
- Morris, Charles B., 292.
- Morris, Deacon William S., his hardware store and plough factory, 7; res., 9; one of incorporators of r. r., 16; one of first Commissioners of Appeal 1868, 52; one of first Justices of the P., 52; his letter on lack of fire protection, 99; 84; 91; 99.
- Mountain House, home of Mt. Prospect Inst., 11; becomes fashionable boarding house, 61; 193.
- Mountainside Hospital, 170-175.
- Mount Prospect Institute, 12.
- Mullen, Hugh, foreman M. Hose Co. No. 1, 109; 102; 108.
- Muller, Carl F., 292.
- Munn, Capt. Joseph, prop. of Munn Tavern, 9; 128; 129.
- Munn, Joseph L., 197.
- Murphy, Starr J., presides at meeting on proposed change of gov't, 286f; profession and characterization, 286; 238; 290.
- Nason, Harry, 76.
- Nason, Henry, biog. sketch, 27; "opens" Hillside and Mountain Aves., 28; res. 29f; credited with bldg. 14 houses, 30; 23; 48.
- Nason, Mrs. Joseph, houses Unit. Soc., 70; 107.
- Newark & Bloomfield R. R., started June 1856, 16; M. incorporators, 16; M. mem. first Bd. of Dir., 16.
- Newbold, William A., 258.
- New Jersey Volunteers, 26th Reg., 38; 13th Reg., 38; 40; 41; 45; 46.
- Newton, Richard C., M.D., sec. Bd. of Library Trustees, 154; connection with Hospital, 170; 174; 154.
- Noyes, Alexander D., 238.

- Ogilvie, J. H., 100; 101.  
 Old Road (*see* Turnpike; Newark & Bloomfield).  
 Oliver, William E., 108.  
 Outlook Club, the (successor to the "Literary"), made possible by M. Club Hall, 245; 159f.  
 Owen, James, mem. special com. on fire apparatus, 98; connection with manual training movement, 145, 147; an auditor of M. B. & L. Ass'n, 180; an incorporator of Bank of M., 183; connection with water supply projects, 197, 201, 206, 208; serves as Health Inspector, 217; connection with sewage disposal, 226, 227, 230; favors street r. r., 259f; 102.
- Park, Richard G., 236.  
 Parkhurst, Stephen R., one of first comers after r. r., his family, antecedents and characterization, 17, 18; one of first Justices of the P. 1868, 52; among prominent Presby., 64; his well as proposed water supply for town, 193f, 198, 204; 48.  
 Parsons, Charles, 70; 76.  
 Parsons, Mrs. Charles, 145.  
 Parsons, Mr. and Mrs. Charles R., 70.  
 Parsons, Mr. and Mrs. George, 70.  
 Parsons, John H., mem. N. J. Leg. draws up law, 86f; chairman com. on proposed change of gov't, 279, 284f, 286; rep. of First Ward, 291; 90; 213.  
 Parsons, Louis F., connection with M. Athletic Ass'n, 250.  
 Pearson, James B., mem. com. Cong. Ch., 58; presides as chairman Township Com., 88; 123.  
 Perrin, John, 110.  
 Photographers' Club, 234.  
 Phye, John L., 102.  
 Pier, James B., 180; 268.  
 Pillsbury, N. O. ("Squire"), his hall used for first serv. Cong. Ch., 59; offers site for library, 150; 119; 183.  
 Pinkham, J. W., M.D., recommendation for and appointment on Hospital Staff, 170, 174; Health Officer; on sewage disposal, 195, 220; his service as Health Officer, 217; his rules for preventing cholera, 220; 102; 199; 229.  
 Pinney, Edward S., at org. meeting of Cong. Ch., 57, 58.
- Police protection, 96; 97.  
 Political convictions, 33, 62f.  
 Poole, John, Jr., 102.  
 Population of M., approx. in 1856, 14; census in 1870, 53; census for 1880 and 1890, 279; 53.  
 Porter, Justine Friend, 173.  
 Porter, Nathan T., 119; 157; 176.  
 Porter, Thomas, character and description, 140; defends school appropriation, 141; first Pres. Village Im. Ass'n, 156; 89; 119; 123; 157.  
 Post Office, location 1856, 7.  
 Power, William H., 174.  
 Power, Mrs. William H. (Margaret C.), 172, 173, 174.  
 Pratt, John B., sketch of orig. plan for M., 25.  
 Pratt, Julius H., among first comers after r. r., 17; builds res. and plants elms on "Elm St.," 19; probably suggested name "Montclair," 24; pioneer town planner, 25; at special meeting on street lighting, 90; connection with M. R. R. Co., 114; defends r. r. project, 123; connection with M. Library Ass'n, 151, 153; offers plan for water supply, 205; speaks at sewage disposal and water meeting, 221; 48; 58; 89; 226.  
 Presbyterian Ch., location 1856, 6; place of first town meeting 1868, 50; First Presby. Ch., 64; Trinity Presby. Ch., org. 1886, 71; buys school property, 127; 59; 164.  
 Priest, Rev. J. Addison, 24.  
 Provost, Jonathan, 176.  
 Public Health, Chap. XIII, 215-233; 203.  
 Puritanism, influence on settlement of M., 21; belief that righteous will prosper, 48; influence on social progress, 61; modification of, through city life, 72f; attitude toward disease, 215; 27; 62.
- Rand, Jasper R., treas. of Children's Home Ass'n, 165; connection with Bank of M., 182; 183, 184f, 186; death in 1911, 186; mem. special com. to inspect water plant, 210; connection with M. Club, 236, 237, 238; 118; 211.  
 Rand, Mrs. Jasper R., 165; 167.  
 Rand, Miss Josephine, 159.  
 Ravenel, Louis, 190.  
 Raynor, Edwin A., 134.  
 Reed, Rev. Orville, 71.

- Reeves, Charles I., mem. first Bd. of Ed. under changed gov't, 292; 179; 180.
- Renwick, John B., 210.
- Reynal, Mrs. C. Victoria, 172; 173.
- Richards, Mrs. J. A., 172.
- Riker, William A., 102; 108.
- Rink, description of, 261f; 248; 269; 286.
- R.M.L.I.D. Club, 160.
- Rodman, Rev. D. S., sells property for Children's Home, 167, 168; 58; 62; 70.
- Rogers, David, 127.
- Rogers, William A., 102.
- Roman Catholic Ch., Ch. of the Immaculate Conception, 68-69; 65.
- Romer, Richard, 7.
- Rouget, James, 102.
- Rowland, Shepard, 88.
- Royal Arcanum, 234.
- Rudd, Robert, 173; 174.
- Rudgers, I. Newton, 69.
- Russell, Thomas, res. 31; one of leading Presby. 64; characterization, 119; mem. exec. com. M. Library Ass'n, 150f; connection with Bank of M., 182, 183, 184; connection with water supply project, 197ff, 201, 202, 206, 212, 213; presides at sewage disposal meeting, 221; defers answer to petition for car line to Orange, 257; favors street r. r., 264; 119; 157.
- Sandford, C. Wilbur, rep. Second Ward, 291; 102.
- Sandford, Charles P., elected first Town Clerk, 51; 126.
- Sandford, Theron H., 180; 181.
- Saturday Gazette* (successor to *Bloomfield Gazette*, q.v.), cited, 90.
- Saunders, Thorndike, mem. Township Com. and characterization, 96; res. burns, 99f.
- Sawyer, Decatur M., res. 31; mem. Township Com., action on application for trolley franchise, 270; rep. Third Ward, 291.
- Sayre, Frederick F., 181.
- Schickel, William, Architect of Ch. of Immaculate Conception, 68.
- Scholtz, C. A., 109.
- Schools, Private, 10; 12; 17; 26; 62; 125.
- Schools, Public, schoolhouse in 1856, 8; conditions in 1856, 20; first appropriation for, 52; chronicle of development of, Chap. IX, 125-148; houses Public Library, 152; three local school boards in 1892, 154.
- Schott, Charles M., Jr., initiates meeting to form Hook & Ladder Co., 100f; fire chief, 103, 283; appointed chief engineer, M. H. & L. Co., 104; activity in obtaining fire house, 105f; 102.
- Seib, George Dan, 102.
- Sewage System, legal opinion on M.'s power to deal with water and sewage, 196; Waring and West systems, 218; 96; 195; 197; 216.
- Seymour, Charles St. John, 66.
- Seymour, Grace B., 134.
- Shafer, I. Calvin, address on Cong. Ch. cited, 57; connection with Cong. Ch., 57-58.
- Shaw, John B., 147.
- Shaw, William H., editor of *History of Essex and Hudson Counties*, viii.
- Sherman, John, 171.
- Sidewalks, 81-89.
- Sigler, Mr., 247.
- Simms, Edward P., 291.
- Smith, F. R., 109.
- Smith, Frank A., 107.
- Smith, Melancthon W., 118; 127.
- Smith, Roswell, 223.
- Snow, Whiting G., Pres. M. Water Co., 208; 212; 214.
- Snyder, Theodore L., 57.
- Spalding, Joseph W., 134.
- Spaulding, Randall, selected as Principal and Superintendent of Schools, 134; earlier life, mar. to Florence Chapman, policies, 134-137; Cor. Sec. Vil. Imp. Ass'n, 156; 142; 147; 160.
- Speertown (early name of U.M. q.v.), 10f; 14.
- Spencer, A. G., 108.
- Square (Montclair Center), in 1856, 5.
- Steets, Rev. A. M., Ch. of the Immaculate Conception, 68.
- Stephens, Thomas Wilcox, connection with Bank of M., 183, 184, 186; prev. exper., 184; connection with M. Savings Bank, 188, 189.
- Stevens, J. C., 102.
- Stocking, Charles H., 92.
- Stout, G. Lee, 174.
- Stout, Mrs. G. Lee (Susan C.), 172, 173.
- Street lighting, 89-93.
- Streets, public (*see also* Turnpike), condition in 1868 and first appropriation for, 52; act giving M. autonomy over streets, 55; develop-



- Streets, public (*Cont'd*)  
 ment of, 74-93; early methods for laying dust, 283; 73.
- Strong, Mrs. Benjamin (Adeline T.), first Pres. of Mountainside Hospital, 174; 173.
- Stryker, Mr., his *Records of Officers and Men of N. J. in the Civil W.*, cited, 43.
- Studer, Augustus C., Ed., Prop., and Bus. Mgr. of *M. Times*, 95; rep. in Leg., debates law he had introduced, 270; 102; 105; 171; 179; 180.
- Sullivan, Nahum, 29.
- Sweet, Carrie W., Mrs., 183.
- Tarr, Capt. H.G.H., his proposal for water supply, 205; 207; 209; 238.
- Taverns, see hotels and taverns.
- Taylor, Henry E., 95.
- Taylor, John W., High School Principal, 132f; mem. M. Library Ass'n Com., 149f.
- Taylor, L. H., 102.
- Taylor, William M., Town Assessor, 291; 102; 199.
- Thompson, Miss, first Matron of Children's Home, 163.
- Thompson, Charles D., profession, debates q. of trolley franchise, 270; sec. of meeting on proposed change in gov't, 286; rep. of Second Ward, 291; 173; 174.
- Tichenor, Ella S., 134.
- Toll-gate, 11.
- Tompkins, William S., 183.
- Topliff, Cyrus L., active in org. of M. Club, 236; 237; 243; his famous signature, 241.
- Torrey, Henry F., 291.
- Torrey, John, Jr., 89.
- Torrey, William A., 89; 160.
- Transportation, Public, first trains 1856, 1; t. prior to r. r., 1; immediate results to M. of Newark & Bloomfield R. R., 16; description of first trains, 21; projected r. r. to Greenwood Lake, 49; leg. sanction for Township to buy r. r. bonds 1868, 53f; street r. r. Chap. XV, 255-278.
- Trimble, James M., mem. com. on street r. r., profession & characterization, 262; presents minority report on street r. r., 263f; objections to certain features of proposed change in gov't, 286f; 264; 265; 289.
- Trippe, Miss Bertha, 150.
- Trippett, Harry, 291.
- Tionson, Peter A., 102; 108.
- Truex, Charles R., connection with athletic clubs, 248; 249; 250.
- Tubbs, Clarence B., 224.
- Tubbs, Samuel W., 57.
- Tucker, William A., 267.
- Turnpike, Newark and Bloomfield, description of M. along its route in 1856 Chap. I, 1-15; built 1810-1811, 4; only paved road in M. in 1856, 13; privately owned thoroughfare, a losing business, 52f; taken over and widened by County, 77.
- Underhill, Wilson W., 268.
- Unitarian Ch., 69-71.
- Upper Montclair, author's reason for his scant account of its separate institutions, viii f; organizes Cliffside Hose Co., 111f; favors introduction of trolley, 270; meeting on proposed change in gov't, 285; 97; 130; 170; 262; 266.
- Upton, Mrs. W. F. (Grace H.), 172, 173.
- Vanderpool, E., 90.
- Van Gieson, A. Eben, 91; 111f.
- Van Gieson, Arzy E., Township Assessor, 115; 199.
- Van Gieson, J. Wesley, 180.
- Van Gieson, Ransford E., begins law practice in M., 177f; effects org. of M.B. & L. Ass'n, 179f; attorney for same, 181; 180; 199.
- Van Lenep, Frederick, 134.
- Van Ripper, Peter H., mem. first Bd. of Dir. Bank of M., 183; 126; 176.
- Van Vleck, Charles E., 238.
- Van Vleck, Joseph, characterization, 92; chairman meeting on fire protection, 98; defends school budget, 142f; connection with manual training project, 145, 147; connection with Village Imp. Ass'n, 157; mem. Adv. Bd. of Hospital, 173; connection with water supply project, 199, 201, 212, 213; 88, 118.
- Van Vleck, Mrs. Joseph (Malinda N.), 172; 173.
- Van Vleck, Miss Rachel, 165.
- Van Vleck, William D., 183.
- Varno, August J., 111.
- Viele, Gen. E. L., 98; 194.
- Verona Lake plan, 199-203.
- Village Improvement Ass'n (later M. Civic Ass'n), 156-158.



- Wallace, A. S., 88.  
 Wallace, T. C., 238.  
 Wallace, W. S., 182.  
 Wallace, William E., 207.  
 Ward, Judge, 127.  
 Ward, D. W., 109.  
 Warren, Dorman T., res., 31; 199.  
 Washington, Gen. George, H. Q. in Oct. 1780, 11.  
 Washington Hose Co. No. 3, 109.  
 Watchung Club, 234.  
 Water, Chap. XII., 193-214; 215f.  
 Watkins, S. C. G., D.D.S., *Reminiscences*, viii, loses residence by fire, 107f; 102.  
 Webb, E. B., 190.  
 Wednesday Afternoon Club, 154; 155.  
 Weeks, John T., 154; 159.  
 Weeks, Miss Mary F., Librarian, Free Public Lib., 154.  
 Weeks, W. W., 107; 108.  
 Welfare Society, 169.  
 West Bloomfield (early name of M.), 4; changed to "Montclair," 24f.  
 Westbrook, George Fred, his reputation as fire fighter, 100; 283; second in command, M.H. & L. Co., 103; Assist. Eng. M.H. & L. Co., 104; 102.  
 Wheeler, F. A., 180.  
 Wheeler, Frederick Meriam, connection with water supply project, 207; chairman com. on sewage disposal, 224; 226; 119.  
 Wheeler, Gideon, 126.  
 Wheeler, Grant J., his straw board mill, 3; an incorporator of r. r., 16; mem. first Bd. of Dir. of r. r., 16; active in laying out Hillside and Mountain Aves., 22; designer of town plan, 25; one of first Freeholders, 51; sells prop. for Central School site, 127f; 26; 67; 126.  
 Wheeler, John M., John M. Wheeler Post, 38; biog. sketch, 38; Civil W. record, 38.  
 Wheeler, Julius H., boyhood recollections of a public meeting, 24; ack. for inform. re John M.W., 38; 102.  
 White, Mrs. Augustus, 165.  
 White, W. H., M.D., 174.  
 White, Mrs. W. H. (Mary E. Gilbert), 172; 173; 174.  
 Whitehorne, Bayard, an organizer of M. Athletic Club, 248; rep. of M. Athletic Ass'n, 250.  
 Whitehorne, Dr., 170; 174.  
 Whittemore, Henry, his *History of M.*, (q.v.) ack. vii.  
 Wilcox, Ida L., 134.  
 Wilcox, Paul, org. of Bank of M. at his res., 182; characterization, 184; 183.  
 Wilde, Henry, connection with M.E. Ch., 65; 66.  
 Wilde, John, 66.  
 Wilde, Joseph, 176.  
 Wilde, Samuel, Jr., settled in M., 31; biog. & character sketch, 31f; 131; connection with Cong. Ch. 57f; mem. special com. on bond cancellation, 123; a Public School Trustee, 130; connection with M. Library Ass'n, 150; 153; 119; 133; 157; 176.  
 Willmer, Charles K., prominent in Unit. Soc. 1868, characterization 69f; mem. special com. on manual training, 145; 147; mem. com. on change in gov't, 279; 119; 160; 285.  
 Wilson, John H., characterization and selection as chairman Township Com., 211f; presides at public meeting on street r. r., 262f; favors Tucker plan for trolley, 267; speaks on trolley franchise, 273; as chairman of first Town Council, action on applic. for trolley, 274; address on proposed change of gov't, 287ff; elected first Councilman-at-Large, 291; 154; 171; 213; 228; 229.  
 Wolfe, Rev. Aaron R., acquires Hillside Academy, 10; 26; 127.  
 Woodruff, C. S., 183.  
 Woollen mill, 3; 65.  
 Wright, A. J., D.D.S., 102.  
 Wyman, Mrs. W. W. (Sarah P.), 171; 173.  
 Young Men's Club, 234.  
 Young, Philip, 102; 248; 262.





MONTCLAIR, N. J., March 1, 189

DR. JOHN J. H. LOVE,  
Present.

DEAR SIR :

There is a widespread desire among your fellow citizens in some way to celebrate your sixty-third birthday, and the completion of your fortieth year of residence in Montclair.

During all the years of your life here, you have been most active and efficient in the public service, freely giving your time, without remuneration except in the consciousness of being helpful to others.

As an indication that your fellow citizens appreciate this, and honor you for it, we ask your acceptance of a public dinner, on such evening as may be convenient to you, when, with some of your co-workers of the past may be recalled and with the present fitly commemorated.

Amy H. Pradad.	John H. Wilson	J. H. Harris
Chas K Wittmer	Philip W. Thomas	C. A. May
J. F. Mendl.	John Richmond	Jupiter H. Traub
Erin A. Bradley	Edouard B. Cordell.	Wm. H. Mice
Wm. L. Reed	Richd. C. Newton	Abel W. Boyd
Benjamin Graham	Robert M. Boyce	J. H. Ponder
Walter J. Medin	J. Van Kleeck	John J. Wetz
Frank A. Carter	Thomas R. Rouse	Cornelius D. ...
...	Jasper R. Rand	D. D. Duncan
...	...	Thos. Waller
...	...	Paul Babcock
...	...	D. G. Goldberg
...	...	W. Brown
...	...	W. Miller
...	...	...



Wm S. Badgley  
W. M. Glover  
James Henderson  
H. L. Johnson  
Edw N. Brigham  
Levi W. Bailey  
A. N. Caldwell  
Richard P. Hauk  
Benj Strong  
C. S. Burgess  
C. S. Burgess  
D. V. Jones  
Wm M. Smith  
Chas W. English  
Jas H. Freeman  
A. H. Knestis  
John W. Wootten  
John D. Kuyler  
Randall Spaulding  
A. V. Crawford  
S. H. Crawford  
W. P. Hadwen  
Bylocater Post  
P. E. Van Riper

Stanley Mufley  
Herbert M. Leach  
Das. Owen  
Chas. H. Johnson  
Wm. H. Johnson  
Wm. H. Johnson  
No. W. Stata  
L. C. Earle  
Wm. A. Smith  
Geo. H. Francis  
Edward F. Myers  
A. P. Harings  
Cyrus Horton  
A. D. Bailey  
J. J. Jenkins  
John R. Emery  
W. Strong  
H. W. White  
A. P. Sandford  
J. J. Srahten  
J. J. Srahten  
L. C. Watkins  
Geo. J. Jellison  
Frederick Engle  
C. J. Reeves  
Edwin M. Harrison

Benj Strong  
A. C. ...  
Josiah ...  
A. H. ...  
W. S. ...  
Charles D. Barry  
Addison ...  
Thos. W. ...  
M. Harrison  
Chas. F. ...  
Chas. M. ...  
Wm. M. ...  
L. L. S. ...  
H. R. ...  
Robt. T. ...  
Wm. ...  
John ...  
F. N. ...  
William ...  
Franklin ...  
Edwin ...  
W. ...  
Wm. ...  
Wm. ...  
Edwin ...

G. M. Gillies  
W. J. ...

